



**HAL**  
open science

# Spectrum of Sublaplacians on Strictly Pseudoconvex CR Manifolds

Amine Aribi

► **To cite this version:**

Amine Aribi. Spectrum of Sublaplacians on Strictly Pseudoconvex CR Manifolds. Differential Geometry [math.DG]. Université François Rabelais - Tours, 2012. English. NNT : . tel-00960234

**HAL Id: tel-00960234**

**<https://theses.hal.science/tel-00960234v1>**

Submitted on 17 Mar 2014

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



# UNIVERSITÉ FRANÇOIS RABELAIS DE TOURS



École Doctorale Mathématiques, Informatique, Physique théorique et Ingénierie des systèmes  
Laboratoire de Mathématiques et Physique Théorique et

**THÈSE** présentée par :

**Amine Aribi**

soutenue le : 29 Novembre 2012

pour obtenir le grade de : Docteur de l'université François - Rabelais

Discipline/ Spécialité : Mathématiques

## **Le spectre du sous-laplacien sur les variétés CR strictement pseudoconvexes**

**THÈSE DIRIGÉE PAR :**

AHMAD El Soufi  
NAJOUA Gamara

Professeur, Université François-Rabelais Tours  
Professeur, Université de Tunis El Manar, Tunisie

**RAPPORTEURS :**

NORDINE Mir  
HAJIME Urakawa

Professeur, Université de Rouen  
Professeur, Tohoku University, Japon

**JURY :**

SORIN Dragomir  
AHMAD El Soufi  
NAJOUA Gamara  
SAÏD Ilias  
NORDINE Mir  
MOHAMED Sifi  
HAJIME Urakawa

Professeur, Univ. della Basilicata, Potenza, Italie  
Professeur, Université François-Rabelais Tours  
Professeur, Université de Tunis El Manar, Tunisie  
Professeur, Université François-Rabelais Tours  
Professeur, Université de Rouen  
Professeur, Université de Tunis El Manar, Tunisie  
Professeur, Tohoku University, Japon



# Remerciements

Cette thèse doit son existence à plusieurs personnes. Avant de commencer, je voudrais présenter mes excuses à ceux que je ne saurais pas remercier comme il se doit. Enfin, il y a ceux pour qui les mots ne suffisent pas!

Mon travail de thèse s'est déroulé dans le cadre de la convention de cotutelle internationale entre l'université François Rabelais et l'université de Tunis El Manar sous la direction Ahmad El Soufi et Najoua Gamara. Je les remercie de m'avoir fait confiance et de m'avoir proposé un sujet de thèse très intéressant, je remercie également Sorin Dragomir pour l'importance qu'il a mis pour ce sujet.

Le début c'était avec Najoua Gamara qui m'a mis sur le chemin de la recherche en commençant par le sujet de master et en arrivant à la thèse, je tiens à exprimer toute ma reconnaissance avec qui j'ai eu un énorme plaisir à travailler.

Je tiens à exprimer ma profonde gratitude à Ahmad El Soufi pour sa grande disponibilité, sa patience et toutes les opportunités qu'il m'a données au cours de cette thèse. Il a toujours su m'indiquer de bonnes directions de recherche. Nos échanges continuels, si riches, ont sûrement été la clé de la réussite de ce travail.

Je remercie vivement Sorin Dragomir. Sa disponibilité exemplaire, ses conseils, sa patience et son soutien m'ont beaucoup apporté. Je lui suis reconnaissant parce qu'il m'a montré comment exprimer mes idées. Le contenu de ce mémoire et la forme définitive qu'il a prise lui doivent beaucoup.

Je suis très reconnaissant à Nordine Mir et Hajime Urakawa d'avoir accepté d'être rapporteurs de cette thèse pour le temps qu'ils ont consacré à lire ce manuscrit et pour toutes leurs remarques. Qu'ils trouvent ici l'expression de toute ma gratitude.

Je souhaite également remercier Saïd Ilias et Mohamed Sifi de m'avoir fait l'honneur de participer au jury. Je dois un énorme merci à Raphaël Ponge pour les discussions que nous avons eues.

Je remercie tout particulièrement Romain Gicquaud et Marina Ville pour les nombreuses

## REMERCIEMENTS

---

discussions mathématiques que nous avons pu avoir. Un grand merci à tous mes collègues (que ce soit en France ou en Tunisie), Professeurs, secrétaires ainsi que les personnels administratifs et techniques (réseaux informatiques, bibliothèques, etc.) pour leur enthousiasme qui a contribué à cette ambiance de travail agréable et propice à la recherche.

Quant à mes pensées les plus intimes elles vont bien sûr à ma famille, je leur dédie ce mémoire.

## REMERCIEMENTS

---

## REMERCIEMENTS

---

# Résumé

Le but de cette thèse est d'étudier le spectre du sous-laplacien sur les variétés CR strictement pseudoconvexes. Nous prouvons que le spectre du sous-laplacien  $\Delta_b$  est discret sur un domaine borné  $\Omega \subset M$  d'une variété CR strictement pseudoconvexe qui satisfait l'inégalité de Poincaré, sous les conditions de Dirichlet au bord. Nous étudions le comportement des valeurs propres du sous-laplacien  $\Delta_b$  sur une variété CR strictement pseudoconvexe compacte  $M$ , en tant que fonctionnelle sur l'espace  $\mathcal{P}_+$  de formes de contact positivement orientées sur  $M$  en dotant  $\mathcal{P}_+$  d'une topologie métrique naturelle. Nous établissons des inégalités pour les valeurs propres de  $\Delta_b$  sur des variétés CR strictement pseudoconvexes ( éventuellement à bord non vide). Nos estimations prolongent les résultats obtenus par P-C. Niu & H. Zhang [81] pour les valeurs propres du sous-laplacien avec conditions de Dirichlet au bord sur un domaine borné du groupe de Heisenberg, et sont dans l'esprit des inégalités de Payne-Pólya-Weinberger et Yang. Nous obtenons une nouvelle borne inférieure sur la première valeur propre non nulle  $\lambda_1(\theta)$  du sous-laplacien  $\Delta_b$  sur une variété CR strictement pseudoconvexe compacte  $M$  munie d'une forme de contact  $\theta$  dont la connexion de Tanaka-Webster est à courbure de Ricci minorée.

**Mots clés :** Sous-laplacien, valeur propre, Structure pseudohermitienne, Forme de contact, Métrique de Webster, Métrique de Fefferman, Variété CR, Groupe de Heisenberg, Espace de type Sobolev sur les variétés CR, Application harmonique sous- elliptique, Application semi-isométrique, Tension de Levi, Formule de Bochner-Lichnerowicz, Inégalité universelle, Inégalité de Reilly.



## RÉSUMÉ

---

# Abstract

The purpose of this thesis is to study the spectrum of sublaplacians on compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifolds. We prove the discreteness of the Dirichlet spectrum of the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  on a smoothly bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$  in a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$  satisfying Poincaré inequality. We study the behavior of the eigenvalues of a sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ , as functions on the set  $\mathcal{P}_+$  of positively oriented contact forms on  $M$  by endowing  $\mathcal{P}_+$  with a natural metric topology. We establish inequalities for the eigenvalues of  $\Delta_b$  on compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifolds (possibly with nonempty boundary) Our estimates extend those obtained by P-C. Niu & H. Zhang [81] for the Dirichlet eigenvalues of the sublaplacian on a bounded domain in the Heisenberg group, in the spirit of Payne-Pólya -Weinberger and Yang inequalities. We establish a new lower bound on the first nonzero eigenvalue  $\lambda_1(\theta)$  of the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$  carrying a contact form  $\theta$  whose Tanaka-Webster connection has Ricci curvature bounded from below.

**Keywords :** Sublaplacian, Spectrum, pseudohermitian structure, contact form, Webster metric, Fefferman metric, CR manifold, Heisenberg group, Sobolev type space, subelliptic harmonic map, semi-isometric map, Levi tension field, Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula, universal inequality, Reilly inequality.

## ABSTRACT

---

# Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>1 CR and Pseudohermitian Geometry</b>	<b>23</b>
1.1 Tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations . . . . .	23
1.2 Pseudohermitian structures . . . . .	25
1.3 The Fefferman metric . . . . .	28
1.4 Sublaplacians . . . . .	30
1.5 Sobolev type spaces on CR manifolds . . . . .	32
1.6 Dirichlet Spectrum of a Sublaplacian . . . . .	38
1.7 Generalized Dirichlet problem . . . . .	38
1.8 Generalized Dirichlet eigenvalue problem . . . . .	41
1.9 An energy space approach . . . . .	43
1.10 Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula after A. Greenleaf . . . . .	46
1.11 Non-negativity of CR Paneitz operator . . . . .	60
<b>2 Eigenvalues as functions of the contact structure</b>	<b>63</b>
2.1 1-Parameter variations of the contact form . . . . .	63
2.2 Critical contact forms . . . . .	66
2.3 Eigenvalues ratio functionals . . . . .	72
2.4 A topology on the space of oriented contact forms . . . . .	75
2.5 A max-mini principle . . . . .	80
2.6 Continuity of eigenvalues . . . . .	81
2.7 Spectra of $\Delta_b$ and $\square$ . . . . .	82
<b>3 Subelliptic Harmonic Maps and Spectrum of CR Manifolds</b>	<b>85</b>
3.1 Levi tension field . . . . .	85
3.2 Semi-isometric maps into Euclidean space . . . . .	88
3.3 Riemannian submersions . . . . .	92
3.4 Semi-isometric maps into Heisenberg groups . . . . .	95

## CONTENTS

---

3.5	Reilly type inequalities on CR manifolds . . . . .	99
3.6	Horizontal Laplacians on Carnot groups . . . . .	103
<b>4</b>	<b>Pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula</b>	<b>105</b>
4.1	CR Paneitz operator and Chang-Chiu's formula . . . . .	105
4.2	Bochner-Lichnerowicz formulae on Fefferman spaces . . . . .	110
4.3	Curvature theory . . . . .	113
4.4	Pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula . . . . .	124
4.5	A lower bound on $\lambda_1(\theta)$ . . . . .	128
4.6	Curvature of the Fefferman metric . . . . .	130
4.7	The Chang-Chiu inequality . . . . .	136
<b>5</b>	<b>A New proof of the CR Pohožaev Identity and related Topics</b>	<b>139</b>
5.1	Introduction and Main Results . . . . .	139
5.2	Description of the Problem . . . . .	143
5.3	Pohožaev's non existence results . . . . .	146
5.4	Yamabe like problems . . . . .	149

# Introduction

The study of spectrae of compact orientable Riemannian manifolds is by now a well defined branch of differential geometry, where differential geometric methods meet with methods from topology and partial differential equations, including aspects of the theory of harmonic maps. The state of the art, at the level of 1971, is described in the monograph by M. Berger & P. Gauduchon & E. Mazet, [71], which is our main model in developing a similar theory within the CR category. The relationship among spectral theory on Riemannian manifolds and harmonic maps starts with the work by R.T. Smith, [86]-[87], and a description of that is already captured in monograph form, cf. H. Urakawa, [52], an exposition of the main facts in the theory of harmonic maps, followed closely by other people (cf. e.g. E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Urakawa, [30]) in building an analogous theory for maps from CR manifolds, as well as by us in the present thesis (cf. Chapter 3). Given a Riemannian manifold  $(M, g)$  there is a natural formally self-adjoint, positive, second order differential operator  $\Delta_g$ , the Laplace-Beltrami operator associated to the metric  $g$ . Let  $\sigma(\Delta_g)$  be the spectrum of  $\Delta_g$  i.e. the set of all  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\Delta_g u = \lambda u$  for some  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . When  $M$  is compact and orientable  $\sigma(\Delta_g)$  is discrete

$$\sigma(\Delta_g) = \{\lambda_\nu(g) : \nu \geq 0\}, \quad 0 = \lambda_0(g) < \lambda_1(g) < \cdots < \lambda_\nu(g) < \cdots \uparrow +\infty, \quad (1)$$

essentially as a consequence of ellipticity of  $\Delta_g$ . An array of results, too long to be fully mentioned here, regards properties of the spectrum  $\sigma(\Delta_g)$  as implied by the local geometric features of the given Riemannian manifold  $(M, g)$ , or the way  $\sigma(\Delta_g)$  might characterize the Riemannian metric  $g$  itself e.g. whether isospectral Riemannian manifolds are isometric. Let us quote the famous result by A. Lichnerowicz, [12], and M. Obata, [72], according to which the first nonzero eigenvalue  $\lambda_1(g)$  may be estimated by below as

$$\lambda_1(g) \geq \frac{m}{m-1} k \quad (2)$$

provided the Ricci curvature of  $(M, g)$  obeys to

$$\text{Ric}_g(X, X) \geq k g(X, X), \quad X \in \mathfrak{X}(M). \quad (3)$$

Here  $m$  is the dimension of  $M$ . While (2) is due to A. Lichnerowicz, [12], there is a rather spectacular contribution by M. Obata, [72], proving that equality in (2) may only occur when  $(M, g)$  is isometric to the sphere  $S^m$  with the standard Riemannian metric. The quoted result exerted a great influence on the mathematical community, prompting a series of generalizations in various directions (mentioned later on in this Introduction), including the realm of CR, or rather pseudo-hermitian, geometry, an issue discussed at some length in Chapter 4 of this thesis. Another result,

nowadays famous, intertwining differential geometry and PDEs methods, is the existence of an asymptotic development

$$E \sim (4\pi t)^{-m/2-r^2/(4t)} (u_0 + u_1 t + \cdots + u_\nu t^\nu + \cdots), \quad t \rightarrow 0^+, \quad (4)$$

of the fundamental solution  $E(x, y, t)$  to the heat equation on  $(M, g)$ , here  $r = d(x, y)$ . Development (4) is due to S. Minakshisundaram & A. Pleijel, [99] (cf. also [71], 204-205) and the remarkable fact is that  $u_\nu \in C^\infty(M \times M)$  are Riemannian invariants. More precisely if

$$Z(M, g; t) = \sum_{\nu=0}^{\infty} m_\nu e^{-\lambda_\nu t}$$

where  $m_\nu$  is the multiplicity of the eigenvalue  $\lambda_\nu$ , then

$$Z(M, g; t) \sim (4\pi t)^{-m/2} (a_0 + a_1 t + \cdots + a_\nu t^\nu + \cdots), \quad t \rightarrow 0^+, \quad (5)$$

and the coefficients  $a_\nu = \int_M u_\nu(x, x) dv_g(x)$  may be computed in terms of the curvature of  $(M, g)$ . For instance

$$a_0 = \text{Vol}(M, g), \quad (6)$$

$$a_1 = \frac{1}{6} \int_M \rho_g dv_g, \quad (7)$$

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{360} \int_M (2\|R_g\|^2 - 2\|\text{Ric}_g\|^2 + 5\rho_g^2) dv_g. \quad (8)$$

Here  $R_g$ ,  $\text{Ric}_g$  and  $\rho_g$  are respectively the curvature tensor field, the Ricci curvature, and the scalar curvature of the metric  $g$ . Finally let us recall that the stability of the identity mapping  $1_M : M \rightarrow M$ , thought of as a harmonic map of  $(M, g)$  into itself, is related to the properties of  $\sigma(\Delta_g)$  by a result of R.T. Smith, [87]. Precisely if  $(M, g)$  is a compact Einstein manifold i.e.

$$\text{Ric}_g(X, Y) = c g(X, Y), \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

for some  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , then the identity mapping  $1_M : M \rightarrow M$  is weakly stable if and only if the first nonzero eigenvalue of  $\Delta_g$  satisfies  $\lambda_1(g) \geq 2c$ . Also nullity of  $1_M$  is given by

$$\text{null}(1_M) = \dim \text{Iso}(M, g) + \dim\{u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}) : \Delta_g u = 2cu\} \quad (9)$$

where  $\text{Iso}(M, g)$  is the isometry group of  $(M, g)$ . To close, a particular importance for the themes treated in this thesis present results such as S. Bando & H. Urakawa's (cf. [90]) on the dependence of individual eigenvalues  $\lambda_\nu(g)$  on the metric  $g$  (i.e. on the behavior of  $\lambda_\nu(g)$  as  $g$  varies in the space of all Riemannian metrics on  $M$ , endowed with an appropriate topology) and the results by A. El Soufi & S. Ilias (cf. [5]-[6]) on variational properties of eigenvalues  $\lambda_\nu(t) \equiv \lambda_\nu(g_t)$  under a smooth 1-parameter deformation of the metric. All the mentioned results admit meaningful reformulations on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, in the presence of a given positively oriented contact form, and reformulations are either treated in this thesis or indicated as potential research work, to which the author of this thesis will devote further investigations.

The subject of this thesis is, as mentioned above, to start with a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$ , of CR dimension  $n$ , fix a contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  such that the corresponding Levi form  $G_\theta$  is positively definite, and study the spectrum  $\sigma(\Delta_b)$  of a natural formally

## INTRODUCTION

---

self adjoint, positive, second order differential operator  $\Delta_b$  appearing on a pseudohermitian manifold  $(M, \theta)$  very much like the Laplacian of a Riemannian manifold. This is the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$

$$\Delta_b u = -\operatorname{div}(\nabla^H u), \quad u \in C^2(M). \quad (10)$$

Here  $\operatorname{div} : \mathfrak{X}(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M)$  is the divergence operator associated to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta = \theta \wedge (d\theta)^n$  and  $\nabla^H u$  is the horizontal gradient. Strict pseudoconvexity (actually orientability and nondegeneracy suffice) implies the existence of a unique globally defined nowhere zero, everywhere transverse to the Levi distribution  $H(M) = \operatorname{Re}\{T_{1,0}(M) \oplus T_{0,1}(M)\}$ , tangent vector field  $T \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  (the Reeb vector of  $(M, \theta)$ ) determined by  $\theta(T) = 1$  and  $T \lrcorner d\theta = 0$ . The vector field  $T$  may then be used to extend the Levi form

$$G_\theta(X, Y) = (d\theta)(X, JY), \quad X, Y \in H(M),$$

to a Riemannian metric  $g_\theta$  on  $M$  (the Webster metric of  $(M, \theta)$ ) given by

$$g_\theta(X, Y) = G_\theta(X, Y), \quad g_\theta(X, T) = 0, \quad g_\theta(T, T) = 1,$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . The horizontal gradient is then  $\nabla^H u = \Pi_H \nabla u$  where  $\Pi_H : T(M) \rightarrow H(M)$  is the projection associated to the direct sum decomposition  $T(M) = H(M) \oplus \mathbb{R}T$  and  $\nabla u$  is given by  $g_\theta(\nabla u, X) = X(u)$  for any  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . So indeed forming  $\nabla^H u$  is taking directional derivatives of  $u$  only in the *horizontal* directions lying in  $H(M)$ . Dropping  $T$  is then responsible for the degeneration of ellipticity of  $\Delta_b$ , precisely in the  $T$  direction. The sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  will be therefore seen to be a degenerate elliptic operator in the sense of M. Bony, [58], this being recognized as the main difficulty in building a theory similar to that for the Laplacian of a Riemannian manifold. Although  $\nabla^H u$  rises from omitting a direction in  $\nabla u$ , the ordinary gradient with respect to the Webster metric, studying the Riemannian geometry of  $(M, g_\theta)$  doesn't lie within our purposes, for reasons we wish to briefly explain. The CR structure  $T_{1,0}(M)$  is but a recast, in the language of complex vector bundles, of the tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations

$$\bar{\partial}_b f = 0, \quad f \in C^1(M, \mathbb{C}), \quad (11)$$

and it is our philosophy, following the line of thought by S. Dragomir & G. Tomassini, [94], that studying various geometric objects associated to  $\theta$  on  $M$  will ultimately unveil local and global properties of solutions to (11). These are related (cf. e.f. A. Boggess, [2]) to the pseudoconvexity properties of  $M$ , as understood in complex analysis of functions of several complex variables. On the other hand pseudoconvexity properties aren't captured by the geometry of  $g_\theta$  but rather are described by (the curvature of) the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  of  $(M, \theta)$ . The Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  and its curvature  $R^\nabla$  are among the geometric objects associated to  $(M, \theta)$ , as mentioned above, and are made a preferential use with respect to the Levi-Civita connection of  $(M, g_\theta)$  and its curvature. The source of basic results on CR and pseudohermitian geometry that we closely follow through this thesis is the monograph by S. Dragomir & G. Tomassini, [94]. As recalled previously in this Introduction, the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  is but degenerate elliptic, yet it is subelliptic of order  $\epsilon = 1/2$  (cf. e.g. G.B. Folland, [42]). Consequently, by a result of L. Hörmander, [68],  $\Delta_b$  is hypoelliptic i.e. if  $u$  is a distribution solution to  $\Delta_b u = f$  with  $f \in C^\infty$  then  $u \in C^\infty$  as well. A pseudodifferential calculus adapted to hypoelliptic operators, such as developed by A. Menikoff & J. Sjöstrand, [13], shows that  $\Delta_b$  has a discrete spectrum

$$\sigma(\Delta_b) = \{\lambda_\nu(\theta) : \nu \geq 0\}, \quad 0 = \lambda_0(\theta) < \lambda_1(\theta) < \dots < \lambda_\nu(\theta) < \dots \uparrow +\infty, \quad (12)$$



as the Laplacian of a compact Riemannian manifold, to which  $\Delta_b$  formally resembles, except for the degeneration of ellipticity, as explained above. The crucial property enjoyed by  $\Delta_b$ , as well as  $\Delta_g$ , is therefore its hypoellipticity, springing from subellipticity, and the author of this thesis joins the opinion in [94] that subelliptic theory should play within CR geometry the strong, and more consolidated, role played by elliptic theory in Riemannian geometry. Discreteness of  $\sigma(\Delta_b)$  also follows easily from the subelliptic estimates

$$\|u\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C \left( (\Delta_b u, u)_{L^2(M)} + \|u\|_{L^2(M)}^2 \right), \quad u \in C^\infty(M), \quad (13)$$

(where  $\|\cdot\|_s$  is the Sobolev norm of order  $s$ ) together with a Kondrakov type lemma due essentially to L.P. Rothschild & E.M. Stein, [69] (and a general functional analysis description of spectrae of compact operators). Another proof of discreteness of  $\sigma(\Delta_b)$ , relying on the Poincaré lemma

$$\int_{\Omega} \varphi^2 \Psi_{\theta} \leq C \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H \varphi\|^2 \Psi_{\theta}, \quad \varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R}), \quad (14)$$

is given in Chapter 1 of this thesis for the Dirichlet spectrum of  $\Delta_b$  on a bounded (with respect to the Carnot-Carathéodory distance function  $d_H$  of the semi-Riemannian manifold  $(M, H(M), G_{\theta})$ ) domain  $\Omega \subset M$  in a complete (again with respect to  $d_H$ ) pseudohermitian manifold  $(M, \theta)$ .

The exposition is organized as follows. Chapter 1 gathers the preparatory material on tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations (11) and geometric objects naturally associated to them once a positively oriented contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  is fixed, such as the Levi form  $G_{\theta}$ , the Webster metric  $g_{\theta}$ , the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$ , and the Fefferman metric  $F_{\theta}$  on  $\mathfrak{M}$ , the total space of the canonical circle bundle  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \rightarrow M$  over  $M$ . Especially  $F_{\theta}$ , a Lorentzian metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$ , plays a fundamental role in the derivation of an  $L^2$  Bochner-Lichnerowicz type formula that we derive in Chapter 4. The sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  of  $(M, \theta)$  is then introduced and, following its description, a weak  $L^2$  calculus in appropriate Sobolev type spaces  $W_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  and  $\dot{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is presented in some detail, by following essentially E. Barletta & S. Dragomir, [28]. To prove discreteness of Dirichlet spectrum of  $\Delta_b$  on  $\Omega$  one needs to solve first the generalized Dirichlet problem

$$\Delta_b u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad u = 0 \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega, \quad (15)$$

by giving an appropriate  $L^2$  interpretation of the boundary condition in (15) i.e. by looking for a solution  $u \in \dot{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . When  $M = \mathbb{H}^n$  i.e.  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$  is a bounded domain in the Heisenberg group, the Poincaré lemma (14) readily holds as a consequence of a Sobolev type lemma, while it is our present level of understanding of the theory that for domains in arbitrary complete strictly pseudoconvex manifolds  $M$  inequality (14) should be a basic assumption. While the solution to (15) is known when  $M = \mathbb{H}^n$  (by work in subelliptic theory, cf. e.g. A. Bonfiglioli & E. Lanconelli & F. Uguzzoni, [3], or by folklore surrounding it), it appears nowhere (in the literature on CR geometry) for domains  $\Omega \subset M$  in an arbitrary complete strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. We therefore give two solutions to the generalized Dirichlet problem, both leading to the variational solution to (15), one as a minimum of the functional

$$F(u) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_{\theta} - (f, u)_{L^2(\Omega)}, \quad u \in \dot{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega),$$

and another exploiting the Friedrichs extension of the Lagrange sublaplacian  $\Delta_{b,0} \equiv \Delta_b|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$ .

The last two sections in Chapter 1 are devoted to giving a proof to a pseudohermitian analog to Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula due to A. Greenleaf, [9], (and with respect to which our Bochner-Lichnerowicz type formula in Chapter 4 is an alternative) and its use in the proof of the non-negativity of the CR Paneitz operator  $P_0$ , due to S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu, [92]. We repeat the calculations in [92] both because we operate with different quantitative conventions (as to exterior differential calculus in the de Rham algebra of  $M$ ) and because non-negativity of  $P_0$  is a crucial ingredient in the lower bound on  $\lambda_1(\theta)$  that we obtain in Chapter 4, very much as the bound got in [92].

Chapter 2 exposes our results on the behavior of  $\sigma(\Delta_b)$  as functions of the given positively oriented contact form. The main results are an extension to the pseudohermitian category of a result by A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, [6]-[7], on the behavior of  $\lambda_\nu(t) \equiv \lambda_\nu(\theta_t)$  under a smooth 1-parameter deformation  $\{\theta_t\}_{|t|<\delta}$  of the contact form  $\theta$ , followed by an extension of a result by S. Bando & H. Urakawa, [90]. The result in [90] was that eigenvalues  $\lambda_\nu(g)$  of the Laplace-Beltrami operator  $\Delta_g$  are continuous functions of  $g \in \mathcal{M}$ , with respect to the natural topology on the space  $\mathcal{M}$  of all Riemannian metrics on the given manifold  $M$ . We prove a pseudohermitian analog to that, by organizing the space of contact forms  $\mathcal{P}$  as a topological space, whose topology is the metric topology of an appropriate distance function on  $\mathcal{P}$ , and by proving a max-min principle.

Chapter 3 aims to find bounds on the eigenvalues similar Payne-Pólya-Weinberger universal inequalities [66]. These are (as established for the eigenvalues of the Dirichlet Laplacian on a bounded domain in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ )

$$\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_k \leq \frac{4}{n} \left\{ \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i \right\}, \quad k \geq 1. \quad (16)$$

Inequalities (16) were improved by several authors (cf. [73], [45], [46]). For instance the following inequality due to H.C. Yang, [46], implies (16)

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i)^2 \leq \frac{4}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i). \quad (17)$$

Extensions of universal inequalities to bounded domains in Riemannian manifolds other than the Euclidean space have also been obtained. Let us mention, for example, the following Yang's type inequality obtained by M.S. Ashbaugh, [73], for domains in the unit sphere  $S^n \subset \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  (cf also [83])

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i)^2 \leq \frac{4}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i) \left( \lambda_i + \frac{n^2}{4} \right). \quad (18)$$

Equality holds for every  $k$  in (18) when  $\lambda_i$  are the eigenvalues of the Laplace-Beltrami operator on the whole sphere, as observed by A. El Soufi & E.M. Harrell & S. Ilias, [8]. There inequality (18) is recovered as a particular case of an inequality satisfied by the eigenvalues of the Laplace-Beltrami operator of any  $n$ -dimensional compact Riemannian manifold  $M$  (with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\partial M \neq \emptyset$ )

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i)^2 \leq \frac{4}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i) \left( \lambda_i + \frac{1}{4} \|H\|_\infty^2 \right) \quad (19)$$

where  $H$  is the mean curvature vector field of an arbitrary isometric immersion of  $M$  into Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^{n+p}$ . P-C. Niu & H. Zhang, [81], were the first to address the same issue for subelliptic operators. They obtained Payne-Pólya-Weinberger and Hile-Protter type inequalities for the Dirichlet

eigenvalues of the sublaplacian on a bounded domain in the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$ . The following Yang type inequality was obtained in [8] as an improvement of the results in [81]

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^2 \leq \frac{2}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta)). \quad (20)$$

Among our results (reported on in Chapter 3, cf. Corollary 3.8), we show that inequality (20) remains valid for any compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ , of CR dimension  $n$ , provided it admits a Riemannian submersion over an open set of  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$  which is constant on the characteristic curves of  $M$  i.e. on the integral curves of the Reeb vector. The standard projection  $\mathbb{H}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2n}$  satisfies these assumptions. For domains in  $S^{2n+1}$  we obtain the following inequality (cf. Corollary 3.4)

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^2 \leq \frac{2}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta)) (\lambda_i(\theta) + n^2) \quad (21)$$

which is sharp for  $k = 1$ . These results are particular cases of our more general Theorem 3.3. We prove that the eigenvalues of the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy inequalities of the following form (cf. Theorem 3.3 for a complete statement). For every integer  $k \geq 1$  and every  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} \|H_b(f)\|_\infty^2), \quad (22)$$

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n}) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{2n} \|H_b(f)\|_\infty^2, \quad (23)$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n}) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} \left( (1 + \frac{2}{n}) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \right) \|H_b(f)\|_\infty^2 \quad (24)$$

where  $f$  is any  $C^2$  semi-isometric map from  $(M, \theta)$  to a Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^m$  and  $H_b(f)$  is a vector field similar to the tension field of  $f$  in Riemannian geometry. Moreover we show the inequalities (22), (23) and (24) remain true when  $f$  is a semi-isometric map from  $(M, \theta)$  to the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^m$  which maps the Levi distribution of  $M$  into that of  $\mathbb{H}^m$ . For  $M$  compact without boundary we establish Reilly type inequalities

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \frac{1}{2nV(M, \theta)} \int_M \|H_b(f)\|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2, \quad \text{Vol}(M, \theta) \equiv \int_M \Psi_\theta, \quad (25)$$

and show that equality holds in (25) if and only if  $f(M)$  is contained in a sphere  $S^{m-1}(r)$  of radius  $r = \sqrt{2n/\lambda_2(\theta)}$  and  $f : M \rightarrow S^{m-1}(r)$  is pseudoharmonic (in the sense of E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Urakawa, [31]). Reilly type results are also obtained for maps  $f$  from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $\mathbb{H}^m$  which map the Levi distribution of  $M$  into that of  $\mathbb{H}^m$  (cf. our Theorem 3.16).

The main ingredient in the proof of (2) is the Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula (cf. e.g. (G.IV.5) in [71], p. 131)

$$-\frac{1}{2} \Delta_g (\|du\|^2) = \|\text{Hess}(u)\|^2 - g(Du, D\Delta_g u) + \text{Ric}_g(Du, Du) \quad (26)$$

for any  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . The great fascination exerted by the Lichnerowicz-Obata theorem on the mathematical community in the last fifty years prompted the many attempts to extend (26) and (2) to other geometric contexts e.g. to Riemannian foliation theory (cf. S-D. Jung & K-R. Lee & K. Richardson, [93], J. Lee & K. Richardson, [56], H-K. Pak & J-H. Park, [47]), to CR and pseudohermitian geometry (cf. E. Barletta & S. Dragomir, [28], E. Barletta, [32], S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu, [92], H-L. Chiu, [48], A. Greenleaf, [9], S-Y. Li & H-S. Luk, [101]) and to sub-Riemannian geometry (cf. F. Baudoin & N. Garofalo, [38]). Chapter 4 is devoted to a version of the estimate (2) occurring in CR geometry. Given a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  endowed with a positively oriented contact form  $\theta$ , the pseudohermitian manifold  $(M, \theta)$  carries (by a result of N. Tanaka, [79], and S.M. Webster, [100]) a natural linear connection  $\nabla$  (the Tanaka-Webster connection of  $(M, \theta)$ , cf. also [94], p. 25) whose Ricci tensor field is formally similar to Ricci curvature in Riemannian geometry. It is then a natural problem to look for a lower bound on  $\lambda_1(\theta)$  whenever  $\text{Ric}_\nabla$  is bounded from below. As the sublaplacian may be written in divergence form as  $\Delta_b u = -\text{div}(\nabla^H u)$ , the horizontal gradient  $\nabla^H u$  appears to be the pseudohermitian analog to the gradient  $Du$  in Riemannian geometry. The first step is then to produce a pseudohermitian version of (26) i.e. compute  $\Delta_b(\|\nabla^H u\|^2)$  (for an arbitrary eigenfunction  $u$  of  $\Delta_b$ ) in terms of the pseudohermitian Hessian  $\nabla^2 u$  and the Ricci curvature  $\text{Ric}_\nabla$  of the Tanaka-Webster connection. The first to realize the difficulties in producing a pseudohermitian analog to (26) was A. Greenleaf, [9]. Indeed his Bochner-Lichnerowicz type formula

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_b(\|\nabla^{1,0} u\|^2) &= 2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \left( u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta} + u_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} \right) + 4i \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{0\alpha} - u_{\alpha} u_{0\bar{\alpha}}) + \\ &+ 2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta} R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta} + 2in \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \left( A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} \right) + \\ &+ \sum_{\alpha} \{ u_{\bar{\alpha}} (\Delta_b u)_{\alpha} + u_{\alpha} (\Delta_b u)_{\bar{\alpha}} \} \end{aligned} \quad (27)$$

involves the torsion terms  $A_{\alpha\beta}$  (possessing no Riemannian counterpart). Here  $\nabla^{1,0} u = \sum_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\alpha}} T_{\alpha}$  (notations and conventions as used in (27) are explained in § 2 of Chapter 4). However the attempt to confine oneself to the class of Sasakian manifolds  $(M, g_{\theta})$  (as in [32], since Sasakian metrics  $g_{\theta}$  have vanishing pseudohermitian torsion i.e.  $A_{\alpha\beta} = 0$ ) isn't successful either: while torsion terms may be controlled (when exploiting (27) integrated over  $M$ ) by the  $L^2$  norm of  $\nabla^H u$ , the main technical difficulties actually arise from the occurrence of terms  $\sum_{\alpha} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{0\alpha} - u_{\alpha} u_{0\bar{\alpha}})$  containing covariant derivatives of  $\nabla^H u$  in the "bad" real direction  $T$  transverse to  $H(M)$  (the Reeb vector of  $(M, \theta)$ ).

The novelty brought by Chapter 4 is to establish first a version of Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula for a natural Lorentzian metric  $F_{\theta}$  (the Fefferman metric of  $(M, \theta)$ , cf. [59], [18]) on the total space of the canonical circle bundle  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \xrightarrow{\pi} M$ . Fefferman metric  $F_{\theta}$  was discovered by C. Fefferman, [17], in connection with the study of boundary behavior of the Bergman kernel of a strictly pseudoconvex domain in  $\mathbb{C}^n$ . An array of problems of major interest in CR geometry e.g. the CR Yamabe problem, [24], the study of subelliptic harmonic maps, [54], and Yang-Mills fields on CR manifolds, [31], are closely tied to the geometry of the Lorentzian manifold  $(C(M), F_{\theta})$ . Indeed the aforementioned problems are projections on  $M$  via  $\pi : C(M) \rightarrow M$  of Lorentzian analogs to the corresponding Riemannian problems, as prompted by J.M. Lee's discovery (cf. [59]) that  $\pi_* \square = \Delta_b$ , where  $\square$  is the Laplace-Beltrami operator of  $F_{\theta}$  (the wave operator on  $(C(M), F_{\theta})$ ).

For instance any  $S^1$ -invariant harmonic map  $\Phi : (C(M), F_\theta) \rightarrow N$  into a Riemannian manifold  $N$  projects on a subelliptic harmonic map  $\phi : M \rightarrow N$  (in the sense of [54] and [30]). The arguments in [71] carry over in a straightforward manner (cf. our § 3 in Chapter 4) to Lorenzian geometry and give (cf. (4.21) in Chapter 4)

$$-\frac{1}{2} \square (F_\theta(Df, Df)) = F_\theta^* (D^2 f, D^2 f) - (Df)(\square f) + \text{Ric}_D(Df, Df) \quad (28)$$

and the corresponding integral formula (4.22) there. The projection on  $M$  of (28) then leads to another analog (similar to A. Greenleaf's formula (27)) to Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula and then to a new lower bound on  $\lambda_1(\theta)$ . Precisely we may state

**Theorem 0.1.** *Let  $M$  be a compact, strictly pseudoconvex, CR manifold of CR dimension  $n$ . Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  be a positively oriented contact form on  $M$  and  $\Delta_b$  the corresponding sublaplacian. Let  $\text{Ric}_\nabla$  be the Ricci tensor of the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  of  $(M, \theta)$  and  $\lambda_1(\theta) \in \sigma(\Delta_b)$  the first nonzero eigenvalue of  $\Delta_b$ . If*

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, X) \geq k G_\theta(X, X) \quad (29)$$

for some constant  $k > 0$  and any  $X \in H(M)$  then

$$\lambda_1(\theta) \geq \frac{2n}{(n+2)(n+3)} \left\{ (n+3)k - (11n+19)\tau_0 - \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)} \right\} \quad (30)$$

where  $\tau_0 = \sup_{x \in M} \|\tau\|_x$  and  $\rho_0 = \sup_{x \in M} \rho(x) \geq nk$ , where  $\tau$  and  $\rho$  are respectively the pseudo-hermitian torsion and scalar curvature of  $(M, \theta)$ .

The lower bound (30) is nontrivial only for  $k$  sufficiently large (i.e.  $k$  must satisfy (4.101) in § 5 of Chapter 4). Let  $(M, g_\theta)$  be a Sasakian manifold (equivalently  $\tau = 0$ , cf. e.g. [94]). Then under the same assumption (i.e. (29) in Theorem 0.1) A. Greenleaf established the estimate (cf. [9])

$$\lambda_1(\theta) \geq \frac{nk}{n+1}. \quad (31)$$

Lower bound (30) is sharper than (31) when

$$k > \frac{\rho_0}{n(n+3)}. \quad (32)$$

If for instance  $M = S^{2n+1}$  is the standard sphere in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ , endowed with the canonical contact form  $\theta = (i/2)(\bar{\partial} - \partial)|z|^2$ , then  $\rho_0 = 2n(n+1)$  and  $k = 2(n+1)$  hence (32) holds (and (30) is sharper than (31)).

The projection of (28) on  $M$  gives

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 - (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + \\ &+ 4(J\nabla^H u)(u_0) - \frac{3(n+1)}{n+2} A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) + \\ &+ \frac{n+3}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \end{aligned} \quad (33)$$

(the pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula, cf. (4.91)) and the corresponding integral formula (4.92). The main technical difficulty in the derivation of (33) is to compute the Ricci curvature  $\text{Ric}_D$  of the Lorentzian manifold  $(C(M), F_\theta)$ . This is performed by relating the Levi-Civita connection  $D$  of  $(C(M), F_\theta)$  to the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  of  $(M, \theta)$  (cf. (4.23)-(4.27), a result got in [31]) and adapting to  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \rightarrow M$  a technique originating in the theory of Riemannian submersions (cf. [14]) and shown to work in spite of the fact that  $\pi : (C(M), F_\theta) \rightarrow (M, g_\theta)$  isn't a semi-Riemannian submersion (fibres of  $\pi$  are degenerate). The relationship among  $D$  and  $\nabla$  may then be exploited to compute the full curvature tensor  $R^D$ . Only its trace  $\text{Ric}_D$  is evaluated in [59] and the formula there appears as too involved to be of practical use. Our result (cf. (4.54)-(4.59) in Lemma 4.3 below) is simple, elegant and local frame free. This springs from the decomposition

$$T(C(M)) = \text{Ker}(\sigma) \oplus \mathbb{R}S, \quad \text{Ker}(\sigma) = H(M)^\uparrow \oplus \mathbb{R}T^\uparrow,$$

itself relying on the discovery (due to C.R. Graham, [18]) that  $\sigma \in \Omega^1(C(M))$  (given by (4.17) below) is a connection 1-form in the principal circle bundle  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \rightarrow M$ . As a byproduct of Lemma 4.3 one reobtains the result by J.M. Lee, [59], that none of the Fefferman metrics  $\{F_\theta \in \text{Lor}(C(M)) : \theta \in \mathcal{P}_+\}$  is Einstein. Integration of (33) over  $M$  produces (by (4.88) in Lemma 4.5) terms  $\|u_0\|_{L^2}$  where  $u_0 \equiv T(u)$  and  $u$  is an arbitrary eigenfunction of  $\Delta_b$ , corresponding to a fixed eigenvalue  $\lambda \in \sigma(\Delta_b)$ . The  $L^2$  norm of the (restriction to the Levi distribution  $H(M)$ ) pseudohermitian Hessian  $\Pi_H \nabla^2 u$  is estimated by using (4.94) (a result got in [32]). Torsion terms and Ricci curvature terms are respectively estimated by (4.99) and as a consequence of the assumption (29) in Theorem 0.1 (together with (4.98)). Finally to control  $\|u_0\|_{L^2}$  one exploits a fundamental result got in [92], and referred hereafter as the *Chang-Chiu inequality* (cf. (4.118) in § 4.7 of Chapter 4).

The last part contains a work taht is independent from the rest of the thesis. It deals with a new proof of the CR Pohožaev Identity.



# Chapter 1

## CR and Pseudohermitian Geometry

### 1.1 Tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations

Let  $M$  be a connected  $C^\infty$  differentiable manifold, of real dimension  $2n + 1$ . Let  $T(M) \otimes \mathbb{C} \rightarrow M$  denote the complexified tangent bundle over  $M$ . A *CR structure* on  $M$  is a complex subbundle  $T_{1,0}(M) \subset T(M) \otimes \mathbb{C}$ , of complex rank  $n$ , such that

$$T_{1,0}(M)_x \cap T_{0,1}(M)_x = \{0_x\}, \quad x \in M, \quad (1.1)$$

$$Z, W \in C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M)) \implies [Z, W] \in C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M)), \quad (1.2)$$

for any open set  $U \subset M$ . A pair  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  is a *CR manifold* and the integer  $n$  is its *CR dimension*. Here  $T_{0,1}(M) = \overline{T_{1,0}(M)}$  and overbars denote complex conjugation. Cf. [94], p. 3-4. Also if  $E \rightarrow M$  is a vector bundle over  $M$  then  $C^\infty(U, E)$  denotes the space of all  $C^\infty$  sections in  $E$ , defined on the open set  $U \subset M$ . When  $U = M$  one writes simply  $C^\infty(E) = C^\infty(M, E)$ . If  $x \in M$  then  $E_x$  is the fibre in  $E$  over  $x$ . The axiom (1.2) is often referred to as the (*Frobenius*) *formal integrability property* (of the CR structure  $T_{1,0}(M)$ ). Standard examples of CR manifolds are real hypersurfaces  $M \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  with the CR structure (induced by the complex structure of the ambient space)

$$T_{1,0}(M)_x = [T_x(M) \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}] \cap T^{1,0}(\mathbb{C}^{n+1})_x, \quad x \in M.$$

Here  $T^{1,0}(\mathbb{C}^{n+1}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  denotes the holomorphic tangent bundle over  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  (the span of  $\{\partial/\partial z^j : 1 \leq j \leq n+1\}$  where  $(z^1, \dots, z^{n+1})$  are the Cartesian complex coordinates on  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ ).

Let  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  be a CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ . The *tangential Cauchy-Riemann operator* is the first order differential operator

$$\bar{\partial}_b : C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow C^\infty(U, T_{0,1}(M)^*),$$

$$(\bar{\partial}_b f) \bar{Z} = \bar{Z}(f), \quad f \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C}), \quad Z \in C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M)),$$

with  $U \subset M$  open. Next

$$\bar{\partial}_b f = 0 \quad (1.3)$$

are the *tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations*. Clearly  $\bar{\partial}_b$  may be defined on  $C^1$  functions, to start with (and then  $\bar{\partial}_b f$  is but a continuous section in  $T_{0,1}(M)^*$ ). A  $C^1$  solution to the tangential



## 1.1. TANGENTIAL CAUCHY-RIEMANN EQUATIONS

---

Cauchy-Riemann equations (1.3) is a *CR function* on  $U$ . The space of CR functions  $f : U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is denoted by  $\text{CR}^1(U, \mathbb{C})$ .

CR structures on manifolds appear therefore as a bundle theoretic recast, within the realm of differential geometry, of the tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations, discovered by H. Lewy, [49], in his study of the boundary behavior of holomorphic functions on the Siegel domain. We recall a few details on Lewy's construction, leading to our main example of an open CR manifold, the Heisenberg group.

Let  $\Omega = \{(z, w) \in \mathbb{C}^n \times \mathbb{C} : \text{Im}(w) > |z|^2\}$  be the *Siegel domain* in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ . Here  $|z|^2 = \sum_{\alpha=1}^n z^\alpha \bar{z}^\alpha$  for any  $z = (z^1, \dots, z^n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ . Also  $\bar{z}^\alpha = \overline{z^\alpha}$ . Let us consider the Dirichlet problem for the ordinary Cauchy-Riemann system

$$\bar{\partial}F = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (1.4)$$

$$F = f \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega. \quad (1.5)$$

Here  $f \in C^\infty(\partial\Omega, \mathbb{C})$  and one is interested in the  $C^\infty$  regularity up to the boundary of the solution to (1.4)-(1.5) (rather than the existence problem). Let us assume that a  $C^\infty$  up to the boundary solution  $F \in C^\infty(\bar{\Omega}, \mathbb{C})$  does exist. Let us consider

$$\rho : \mathbb{C}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad \rho(z, w) = \text{Im}(w) - |z|^2, \quad (z, w) \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1},$$

(the defining function of the Siegel domain). For every  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  we set

$$M_a = \{(z, w) \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1} : \rho(z, w) = a\}$$

so that  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  appears as carrying the foliation  $\mathcal{F}$  by level sets of  $\rho$  i.e. the leaf space of  $\mathcal{F}$  is

$$M/\mathcal{F} = \{M_a : a \in \mathbb{R}\}.$$

For every  $\epsilon > 0$  the leaf  $M_\epsilon$  is contained in the Siegel domain while  $M_0$  is its boundary. Each leaf  $M_\epsilon$  ( $\epsilon \geq 0$ ) is a real hypersurface in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  and hence a CR manifold with the induced CR structure

$$T_{1,0}(M_\epsilon) = [T(M_\epsilon) \otimes \mathbb{C}] \cap T^{1,0}(\mathbb{C}^{n+1}).$$

A complex vector field  $Z$  of type  $(1, 0)$  on  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  is tangent to  $M_\epsilon$  if and only if  $Z(\rho_\epsilon) = 0$ , where  $\rho_\epsilon = \rho - \epsilon$ . Hence  $T_{1,0}(M_\epsilon)$  is (globally) the span of

$$\left\{ \frac{\partial}{\partial z^\alpha} - 2i\bar{z}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial w} : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n \right\}.$$

For  $M_0 = \partial\Omega$  a more precise statement is that  $\{L_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is a (global) frame of  $T_{1,0}(\partial\Omega)$ , where  $L_\alpha \in C^\infty(T(\partial\Omega) \otimes \mathbb{C})$  is the unique complex vector field tangent to  $\partial\Omega$  determined by

$$(d_x j)L_{\alpha,x} = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial z^\alpha} - 2i\bar{z}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial w} \right)_x, \quad x \in \partial\Omega,$$

and  $j : \partial\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  is the inclusion. Let  $x \in \Omega$  be an arbitrary point. As  $F$  is holomorphic in  $\Omega$

$$\left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial \bar{z}^\alpha} + 2iz^\alpha \frac{\partial F}{\partial w} \right)(x) = 0. \quad (1.6)$$

## 1.2. PSEUDOHERMITIAN STRUCTURES

---

As  $F$  is smooth up to the boundary we may take  $x \rightarrow \partial\Omega$  i.e. approach the boundary with  $x$  in (1.6) so that to obtain for any  $x \in \partial\Omega$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial \bar{z}^\alpha} + 2iz^\alpha \frac{\partial F}{\partial \bar{w}} \right)(x) = \\ &= \left( (d_x j) \bar{L}_x \right)(F) = \bar{L}_x(F \circ j) = \bar{L}_x(f) = (\bar{\partial}_b f)_x \bar{L}_x \end{aligned}$$

so that the boundary data is a solution to the tangential Cauchy-Riemann equations  $\bar{\partial}_b f = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  i.e.  $f \in \text{CR}^\infty(\partial\Omega, \mathbb{C})$ .

For further use, we summarize Lewy's construction above, as follows. Let  $\mathbb{H}^n = \mathbb{C}^n \times \mathbb{R}$  be the *Heisenberg group* i.e. the Lie group with the group law

$$(z, t) \cdot (w, s) = (z + w, t + s + \text{Im}(z \cdot w)), \quad (z, t), (w, s) \in \mathbb{H}^n,$$

where  $z \cdot w = \sum_{\alpha=1}^n z^\alpha w^\alpha$ . Let us consider the left invariant complex vector fields  $T_\alpha \in C^\infty(T(\mathbb{H}^n) \otimes \mathbb{C})$  given by

$$T_\alpha = \frac{\partial}{\partial z^\alpha} + i\bar{z}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial t}, \quad 1 \leq \alpha \leq n.$$

$T_{\bar{\alpha}} = \overline{T_\alpha}$  are referred to as the *Lewy operators*. Then  $[T_\alpha, T_\beta] = 0$  hence

$$T_{1,0}(\mathbb{H}^n)_x = \text{Span}_{\mathbb{C}} \{T_{\alpha,x} : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}, \quad x \in \mathbb{H}^n,$$

is a (left invariant) CR structure, of CR dimension  $n$ , on  $\mathbb{H}^n$ . Let us consider the map

$$f : \mathbb{H}^n \rightarrow \partial\Omega,$$

$$f(z, t) = (z, t + i|z|^2), \quad (z, t) \in \mathbb{H}^n,$$

where  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  is the Siegel domain. Then  $f$  is a *CR isomorphism* that is a  $C^\infty$  diffeomorphism and a *CR map* i.e.  $(d_x f)T_{1,0}(\mathbb{H}^n)_x \subseteq T_{1,0}(\partial\Omega)_{f(x)}$  for any  $x \in \mathbb{H}^n$  (and actually equality occurs, as  $d_x f$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear isomorphism). This follows from

$$(d_x f)T_{\alpha,x} = L_{\alpha,f(x)}, \quad x \in \mathbb{H}^n, \quad 1 \leq \alpha \leq n.$$

## 1.2 Pseudohermitian structures

The *Levi distribution* of the CR manifold  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  is

$$H(M) = \text{Re}\{T_{1,0}(M) \oplus T_{0,1}(M)\}.$$

It carries the complex structure  $J : H(M) \rightarrow H(M)$  given by

$$J(Z + \bar{Z}) = i(Z - \bar{Z}), \quad Z \in T_{1,0}(M),$$

(with  $i = \sqrt{-1}$ ). A *pseudohermitian structure* is a globally defined, nowhere zero, section  $\theta \in C^\infty(H(M)^\perp)$  in the conormal bundle  $H(M)^\perp \rightarrow M$  defined by

$$H(M)_x^\perp = \{\omega \in T_x^*(M) : \text{Ker}(\omega) \supset H(M)_x\}, \quad x \in M.$$

## 1.2. PSEUDOHERMITIAN STRUCTURES

---

Under the mere assumption that  $M$  is orientable, pseudohermitian structures always exist. Cf. S.M. Webster, [100]. The *Levi form* is

$$L_\theta(Z, \bar{W}) = -i(d\theta)(Z, \bar{W}), \quad Z, W \in T_{1,0}(M).$$

The given CR manifold  $M$  is *nondegenerate* (respectively *strictly pseudoconvex*) if  $L_\theta$  is nondegenerate i.e.  $L_\theta(Z, \bar{W}) = 0$  for any  $W \in T_{1,0}(M)$  yields  $Z = 0$  (respectively positive definite i.e.  $L_\theta(Z, \bar{Z}) > 0$  for any  $Z \neq 0$ ) for some  $\theta$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the set of all pseudohermitian structures. Given a pseudohermitian structure  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$ , any other pseudohermitian structure  $\hat{\theta} \in \mathcal{P}$  is given by  $\hat{\theta} = \lambda\theta$  for some  $C^\infty$  function  $\lambda : M \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ . Thus

$$d\hat{\theta} = (d\lambda) \wedge \theta + \lambda d\theta$$

hence (as  $\theta(Z) = 0$  for any  $Z \in T_{1,0}(M)$ )

$$L_{\hat{\theta}}(Z, \bar{W}) = -i(d\hat{\theta})(Z, \bar{W}) = -i\lambda(d\theta)(Z, \bar{W})$$

hence

$$L_{\hat{\theta}} = \lambda L_\theta. \tag{1.7}$$

Consequently, if  $L_\theta$  is nondegenerate then so does  $L_{\hat{\theta}}$  i.e. nondegeneracy is a CR invariant property. A property will be termed *CR invariant* if it is invariant under a transformation  $\hat{\theta} = \lambda\theta$  of the pseudohermitian structure (i.e. that property depends on the CR structure alone, rather than depending on the choice of pseudohermitian structure). The following terminology is also in use. A CR manifold on which a pseudohermitian structure has been fixed is commonly called a *pseudohermitian manifold*. A given pseudohermitian manifold  $(M, \theta)$  is termed *nondegenerate* (respectively *strictly pseudoconvex*) if  $L_\theta$  is nondegenerate (respectively positive definite).

If  $L_\theta$  is positive definite for some  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  then  $L_{-\theta}$  is negative definite, so that strict pseudoconvexity is not a CR invariant property. However the comment shows that  $\mathcal{P}$  admits the natural orientation  $\mathcal{P}_+$  consisting of all  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  such that  $L_\theta$  is positive definite.

We assume from now on that  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  is a nondegenerate CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ . If this is the case then each pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  is a *contact form* i.e.  $\theta \wedge (d\theta)^n$  is a volume form on  $M$ . For any contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  there is (cf. e.g. [94]) a unique globally defined tangent vector field  $T \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ , transverse to the Levi distribution, determined by

$$\theta(T) = 1, \quad (d\theta)(T, X) = 0, \quad X \in \mathfrak{X}(M).$$

$T$  is referred to as the *Reeb vector field* of  $(M, \theta)$ . Correspondingly  $M$  carries a natural semi-Riemannian metric  $g_\theta$  (the *Webster metric*) which we proceed to recall. Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  be a contact form and let  $T \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  be the Reeb vector field of  $(M, \theta)$ . Then  $g_\theta$  is given by

$$g_\theta(X, Y) = (d\theta)(X, JY), \quad g_\theta(X, T) = 0, \quad g_\theta(T, T) = 1,$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . For each  $u \in C^1(M, \mathbb{R})$  let  $\nabla u$  be the gradient of  $u$  with respect to  $g_\theta$  i.e.

$$g_\theta(X, \nabla u) = X(u), \quad X \in \mathfrak{X}(M).$$

The *horizontal gradient* is  $\nabla^H u = \Pi_H \nabla u$  where  $\Pi_H : T(M) \rightarrow H(M)$  is the projection associated to the direct sum decomposition  $T(M) = H(M) \oplus \mathbb{R}T$ . Let  $G_\theta$  be given by

$$G_\theta(X, Y) = (d\theta)(X, JY), \quad X, Y \in C^\infty(H(M)),$$

## 1.2. PSEUDOHERMITIAN STRUCTURES

(the *real* Levi form). Clearly  $L_\theta$  and the  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear extension of  $G_\theta$  to  $H(M) \otimes \mathbb{C}$  coincide on  $T_{1,0}(M) \otimes T_{0,1}(M)$ . If the given contact form  $\theta$  is positively oriented i.e.  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  then the Webster metric  $g_\theta$  is a Riemannian metric. Also the pair  $(H(M), G_\theta)$  is a *sub-Riemannian* structure on  $M$  (in the sense of [89]) and the Webster metric  $g_\theta$  is a *contraction* of  $G_\theta$ . Precisely, let  $d_H(x, y)$  be the Carnot-Carathéodory distance function (cf. [57], [89]) defined as the infimum of lengths (with respect to  $G_\theta$ ) of piecewise  $C^1$  curves tangent to  $H(M)$  joining two points  $x, y \in M$ . If  $d_\theta$  is the distance function associated to the Riemannian metric  $g_\theta$  then  $d_\theta(x, y) \leq d_H(x, y)$  for any  $x, y \in M$ .

For any fixed contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  on  $M$  there is (cf. e.g. [94]) a unique linear connection  $\nabla$  (the *Tanaka-Webster connection*) on  $M$  such that i) the Levi distribution  $H(M)$  is parallel with respect to  $\nabla$ , ii)  $\nabla J = 0$ ,  $\nabla g_\theta = 0$ , iii) if  $T_\nabla$  is the torsion tensor field of  $\nabla$  then

$$T_\nabla(Z, W) = 0, \quad T_\nabla(Z, \bar{W}) = 2iG_\theta(Z, \bar{W})T, \quad Z, W \in T_{1,0}(M),$$

$$\tau \circ J + J \circ \tau = 0.$$

Here  $\tau$  (the *pseudohermitian torsion*) is the vector valued 1-form on  $M$  given by  $\tau(X) = T_\nabla(T, X)$  for any  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . When  $M$  is strictly pseudoconvex and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  it may be shown (cf. e.g. [94]) that  $\tau = 0$  if and only if the Webster metric  $g_\theta$  is Sasakian (in the sense of [22]). By a result of S. Webster, [100],  $\tau$  is symmetric i.e.  $G_\theta(\tau X, Y) = G_\theta(X, \tau Y)$  for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ , and traceless i.e.  $\text{trace}(\tau) = 0$ . By a result in [94] (cf. Lemma 1.3, p. 37) the Levi-Civita connection  $\nabla^{g_\theta}$  of the semi-Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$  and the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  of  $(M, \theta)$  are related by

$$\nabla^{g_\theta} = \nabla + (\Omega - A) \otimes T + \tau \otimes \theta + 2\theta \odot J. \quad (1.8)$$

Here  $\Omega = -d\theta$  and  $\odot$  denotes the symmetric tensor product e.g.  $\alpha \odot \beta = \frac{1}{2}(\alpha \otimes \beta + \beta \otimes \alpha)$  for any  $\alpha, \beta \in \Omega^1(M)$ . In particular (as a consequence of (1.8))

$$\nabla_X^{g_\theta} Y = \nabla_X Y + (\Omega(X, Y) - A(X, Y))T, \quad (1.9)$$

$$\nabla_X^{g_\theta} T = JX, \quad \nabla_T^{g_\theta} X = \nabla_T X + JX, \quad \nabla_T^{g_\theta} T = 0 \quad (1.10)$$

for any  $X, Y \in C^\infty(H(M))$ .

Traces of holomorphic functions on real hypersurfaces  $M \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  (carrying the induced CR structure) are CR functions (of class  $C^\infty$ ) and indeed CR functions enjoy properties similar to those of holomorphic functions. Limitations may occur. For instance any Levi flat (i.e.  $G_\theta = 0$ ) CR manifold admits non trivial real valued CR functions (the local defining submersions of the Levi foliation  $\mathcal{F}$  of  $M$  such that  $T(\mathcal{F}) = H(M)$ , cf. [29]) whilst, as well known, real valued holomorphic functions are constants. Nevertheless

**Lemma 1.1.** *If  $M$  is a connected nondegenerate CR manifold then any real valued CR function is a constant.*

*Proof.* The proof relies on the existence of the Tanaka-Webster connection. Let  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  be a local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)$ , defined on the open set  $U \subset M$ . We set

$$g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = G_\theta(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}), \quad \nabla_{T_A} T_B = \Gamma_{AB}^C T_C, \quad T_{\bar{\alpha}} = \bar{T}_\alpha,$$

$$\alpha, \beta, \dots \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \quad A, B, \dots \in \{1, \dots, n, \bar{1}, \dots, \bar{n}, 0\}, \quad T_0 = T,$$

### 1.3. THE FEFFERMAN METRIC

---

for some  $C^\infty$  functions  $\Gamma_{BC}^A \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C})$  (the *Christoffel symbols* of the Tanaka-Webster connection). Axiom (iii) in the description of  $\nabla$  yields (for  $Z = T_\alpha$  and  $W = T_\beta$ )

$$\Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\gamma}} T_{\bar{\gamma}} - \Gamma_{\beta\alpha}^{\gamma} T_{\gamma} - [T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}] = 2ig_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}T. \quad (1.11)$$

Let  $f$  be a real valued ( $\bar{f} = f$ ) CR function on  $M$  i.e.  $T_{\bar{\gamma}}(f) = 0$  on  $U$ . By complex conjugation  $T_\gamma(f) = 0$  too. Thus (by applying (1.11) to  $f$  and exploiting the nondegeneracy of the matrix  $[g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}(x)]$  at any  $x \in U$ )  $T(f) = 0$  on  $U$ . Therefore  $f$  is locally constant. Q.e.d.

Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  a positively oriented contact form. Let  $d \text{ vol}(g_\theta)$  be the volume form of the (oriented) Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$  i.e. for any local coordinate neighborhood  $(U, x^i)$  on  $M$

$$d \text{ vol}(g_\theta) = \sqrt{G} dx^1 \wedge \cdots \wedge dx^{2n+1},$$

$$G = \det[(g_\theta)_{ij}], \quad (g_\theta)_{ij} = g_\theta(\partial/\partial x^i, \partial/\partial x^j),$$

on  $U$ . By a result in [51] there is a constant  $C_n > 0$  depending only<sup>1</sup> on the CR dimension  $n$  such that

$$d \text{ vol}(g_\theta) = C_n \Psi_\theta. \quad (1.12)$$

The precise form of the constant  $C_n$  is given in [31]. Let  $\text{div} : \mathfrak{X}(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  be the divergence operator with respect to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta$  i.e.

$$\mathcal{L}_X \Psi_\theta = \text{div}(X) \Psi_\theta, \quad X \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

where  $\mathcal{L}_X$  denotes the Lie derivative. By (1.12)  $\text{div}$  is precisely the divergence operator of the Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$  i.e. locally

$$\text{div}(X) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{G}} \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i} (\sqrt{G} X^i), \quad X = X^i \partial/\partial x^i.$$

### 1.3 The Fefferman metric

Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  a positively oriented contact form. A  $p$ -form  $\omega \in C^\infty(\Lambda^p T^*(M) \otimes \mathbb{C})$  is a  $(p, 0)$ -form (or a form of *type*  $(p, 0)$ ) if  $T_{0,1}(M) \lrcorner \omega = 0$ . Here  $\lrcorner$  denotes interior product i.e.  $X \lrcorner \omega = i_X \omega$  for any  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Unlike the case of complex geometry, top degree  $(p, 0)$ -forms aren't  $(n, 0)$ -forms but rather  $(n+1, 0)$ -forms, where  $n$  denotes the CR dimension. Indeed given a local frame  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\} \subset C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M))$  let  $\{\theta^\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  be the complex valued 1-forms on  $U$  determined by

$$\theta^\alpha(T_\beta) = \delta_\beta^\alpha, \quad \theta^\alpha(T_{\bar{\beta}}) = 0, \quad \theta^\alpha(T) = 0.$$

$\{\theta^\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is referred to as an *adapted* local coframe (local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)^*$ ). Then any  $(p, 0)$ -form  $\omega$  on  $M$  may be locally represented as sums of exterior monomials of the form

$$\theta^{\alpha_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \theta^{\alpha_p}, \quad \theta \wedge \theta^{\alpha_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \theta^{\alpha_{p-1}},$$

---

<sup>1</sup>Depending on the CR dimension and the signature of the Levi form  $L_\theta$ , in the nondegenerate case (cf. [31]).

### 1.3. THE FEFFERMAN METRIC

---

with  $C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C})$ -coefficients. A top degree  $(p, 0)$ -form  $\omega$  is therefore locally represented as

$$\omega = \lambda \theta \wedge \theta^1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \theta^n$$

for some  $\lambda \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C})$ . We denote by  $K(M) \rightarrow M$  the complex line bundle whose sections are the  $(n+1, 0)$ -forms on  $M$  (the *canonical line bundle*). The multiplicative group  $\text{GL}^+(1, \mathbb{R}) = (0, +\infty)$  of the positive reals acts on  $K_0(M) = K(M) \setminus \{\text{zero section}\}$  in a natural manner. Let  $C(M) = K_0(M)/\text{GL}^+(1, \mathbb{R})$  and  $\pi : C(M) \rightarrow M$  be the quotient space and projection. The synthetic object  $(C(M), \pi, M, S^1)$  is a principal bundle (the *canonical circle bundle* over  $M$ , cf. e.g. Definition 2.9 in [94], p. 119). We set  $\mathfrak{M} = C(M)$  for simplicity. By a remarkable finding of C. Fefferman, [17], the total space  $\mathfrak{M}$  of the canonical circle bundle carries a natural Lorentzian metric (the *Fefferman metric*) associated to a choice of  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . The original construction in [17] is related to the investigations in [16] (on the boundary behavior of the Bergman kernel of a domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ ) and produces a Lorentzian metric on  $\partial\Omega \times S^1$  for each smoothly bounded strictly pseudoconvex domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ . Here we recall the successive construction due to J.M. Lee, [59], producing the Fefferman metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$  for an arbitrary strictly pseudoconvex manifold (abstract i.e. not necessarily embedded as a real hypersurface in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ ). When  $M$  is the boundary of a domain in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ , or merely a real hypersurface in  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ , the canonical circle bundle is trivial ( $C(M) \approx M \times S^1$ ) and the Lorentzian metrics on  $\mathfrak{M}$  (as in [59]) and  $M \times S^1$  (as in [17]) are related by a conformal diffeomorphism.

Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  be a positively oriented contact form on  $M$ . The *Fefferman metric* is the Lorentzian metric  $F_\theta$  on  $\mathfrak{M}$  given by

$$F_\theta = \pi^* \tilde{G}_\theta + 2(\pi^* \theta) \odot \sigma, \quad (1.13)$$

$$\sigma = \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ d\gamma + \pi^* \left( i\omega_\alpha^\alpha - \frac{i}{2} g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} dg_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)} \theta \right) \right\}. \quad (1.14)$$

Cf. Definition 2.15 and Theorem 2.4 in [94], p. 128-129. As to the notations in (1.13)-(1.14) we define  $\tilde{G}_\theta$  by  $\tilde{G}_\theta = G_\theta$  on  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$  and  $\tilde{G}_\theta(T, W) = 0$  for any  $W \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Moreover  $\gamma$  is a local fibre coordinate on  $\mathfrak{M}$ . Precisely if  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\} \subset C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M))$  is a local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)$  and  $\{\theta^\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is the corresponding adapted coframe then each class  $z \in \mathfrak{M}$  admits a representative  $\omega \in K_0(M)_x$  i.e.

$$z = [\omega] \in C(M)_x, \quad x \in M, \quad \omega = \lambda \left( \theta \wedge \theta^1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \theta^n \right)_x,$$

and the fibre coordinate in (1.14) is defined by

$$\gamma(z) = \arg \frac{\lambda}{|\lambda|}$$

where  $\arg : S^1 \rightarrow [0, 2\pi)$ . Moreover  $\omega_\beta^\alpha$  are the (local) connection 1-forms of the Tanaka-Webster connection, relative to the local frame  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  i.e.

$$\nabla_{T_\beta} T_\alpha = \omega_\beta^\alpha \otimes T_\alpha.$$

Also  $[g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}}] = [g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}]^{-1}$  i.e.  $g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} g^{\beta\gamma} = \delta_\alpha^\gamma$ . Finally if  $R^\nabla$  is the curvature tensor field of  $\nabla$  and

$$R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = \text{Ric}(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}),$$

$$\text{Ric}(X, Y) = \text{trace} \left\{ Z \in \mathfrak{X}(M) \mapsto R^\nabla(Z, Y)X \right\}, \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

( $R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}$  is the *pseudohermitian Ricci curvature*, cf. Definition 1.29 in [94], p. 50) then  $\rho = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}}R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}$  (the *pseudohermitian scalar curvature*). The Fefferman metric  $F_\theta$  is a Lorentz metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$  (a semi-Riemannian metric of signature  $(- + \cdots +)$ ) and its *restricted conformal class*  $\{e^{u\circ\pi}F_\theta : u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})\}$  is a CR invariant (cf. e.g. [59]).

## 1.4 Sublaplacians

Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ , and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . The *sublaplacian* of  $(M, \theta)$  is the second order differential operator  $\Delta_b$  given by

$$\Delta_b u = -\text{div}(\nabla^H u), \quad u \in C^2(M, \mathbb{R}). \quad (1.15)$$

Definitions together with Green's identity yield the useful identity

$$\int_M u \Delta_b u \Psi_\theta = \int_M \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}).$$

In particular  $\Delta_b$  is a positive operator. Let  $\Delta_{g_\theta}$  be the Laplace-Beltrami operator (on functions) of the Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$

$$\Delta_{g_\theta} u = -\text{div}(\nabla u), \quad u \in C^2(M, \mathbb{R}).$$

Then (*Greenleaf's formula*, cf. [94])

$$\Delta_b = \Delta_{g_\theta} + T^2 \quad (1.16)$$

on functions, where  $T$  is the Reeb vector field of  $(M, \theta)$ . As a consequence of (1.15) the sublaplacian is locally given by

$$\Delta_b u = - \sum_{a=1}^{2n} \{X_a(X_a u) - (\nabla_{X_a} X_a)(u)\} \quad (1.17)$$

where  $\{X_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  is a local  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal frame in  $H(M)$ . Indeed the volume form  $\Psi_\theta = \theta \wedge (d\theta)^n$  is parallel with respect to the Tanaka-Webster connection ( $\nabla \Psi_\theta = 0$ ) hence the divergence of a tangent vector field  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  may be computed as

$$\text{div}(X) = \text{trace} \{Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M) \mapsto \nabla_Y X\}$$

hence locally

$$\text{div}(X) = \sum_{a=1}^{2n} g_\theta(\nabla_{X_a} X, X_a) + g_\theta(\nabla_T X, T).$$

In the case of interest  $X = \nabla^H u \in H(M)$  and  $H(M)$  is  $\nabla$ -parallel hence  $g_\theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u, T) = \theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u) = 0$ .

Let  $(U, x^i)$  be a local coordinate system on  $M$  and  $\{X_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  a  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal frame of  $H(M)$  defined on the same open set  $U \subset M$ . Moreover let us set

$$X_a = b_a^i \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i}, \quad 1 \leq a \leq 2n,$$

$$\nabla_{\partial/\partial x^j} \frac{\partial}{\partial x^k} = \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i},$$

$$b_a^i, \Gamma_{jk}^i \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{R}), \quad 1 \leq i, j, k \leq 2n+1.$$

Then

$$\Delta_b u = - \sum_{i,j=1}^{2n+1} \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i} \left( a^{ij} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x^j} \right) + \sum_{j=1}^{2n+1} a^j \frac{\partial u}{\partial x^j}, \quad (1.18)$$

$$a^{ij} \equiv \sum_{a=1}^{2n} b_a^i b_a^j, \quad a^j \equiv \frac{\partial a^{ij}}{\partial x^i} + a^{ik} \Gamma_{ik}^j.$$

It should be observed that the matrix  $[a^{ij}(x)]$  is but positive semi-definite for any  $x \in U$ , which is to say that  $\Delta_b$  is degenerate elliptic. Indeed  $[a^{ij}(x)]$  is not positive definite, for  $\theta_x$  is a characteristic direction. Let  $X_a^*$  be the formal adjoint of  $X_a$  i.e.

$$X_a^* f = - \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i} (b_a^i f) - b_a^i \Gamma_{ij}^i f, \quad f \in C_0^1(U).$$

We shall make use of the *Hörmander operator*  $H_X$  (associated to the system of vector fields  $X = \{X_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$ ) given by

$$H_X u = \sum_{a=1}^{2n} X_a^* X_a u. \quad (1.19)$$

It is straightforward (cf. e.g. [94], p. 113) that locally  $\Delta_b = H_X$ . Through this thesis, by a distribution on  $(M, \theta)$  one means a continuous linear functional on  $C_0^\infty(M)$ . This is not the ordinary approach on an arbitrary  $C^\infty$  manifold (cf. [67], p. 142-145) for in that case given  $u \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(M)$  and  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(M)$  there is no invariant manner of integrating  $u\varphi$  (so that to identify  $f$  with a continuous linear functional on  $C_0^\infty(M)$ ). In the case at hand however, one integrates with respect to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta$  i.e.  $T_u(\varphi) = \int_M u\varphi \Psi_\theta$ . Let  $L$  be a differential operator and  $T$  a distribution on  $M$ . Then  $LT$  is the distribution given by  $(LT)\varphi = T(L^*\varphi)$  where  $L^*$  is the formal adjoint of  $L$ . The differential operator  $L$  is *hypoelliptic* if given  $f \in C^\infty(M)$  any distribution solution  $T$  to  $LT = f$  is  $C^\infty$  i.e. there is  $u \in C^\infty(M)$  such that  $T = T_u$ . We recall that a formally selfadjoint second order differential operator  $L : C^\infty(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M)$  is *subelliptic* of order  $\epsilon$  (with  $0 < \epsilon \leq 1$ ) at a point  $x \in M$  if there is an open neighborhood  $U \subset M$  of  $x$  such that

$$\|u\|_\epsilon^2 \leq C \left( |(Lu, u)_{L^2}| + \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \right), \quad u \in C_0^\infty(U). \quad (1.20)$$

Here  $\|\cdot\|_s$  is the Sobolev norm of order  $s$  (cf. e.g. [104], p. 216-217). The Sobolev norms  $\|\cdot\|_s$  are recalled explicitly in § 1.5 where we also prove a version of (1.20) for a compact manifold. The sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  is known (cf. Theorem 2.1 in [94], p. 114) to be subelliptic of order  $\epsilon = 1/2$  at any  $x \in M$

$$\|u\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C \left( (\Delta_b u, u)_{L^2} + \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \right), \quad u \in C_0^\infty(U).$$

As such  $\Delta_b$  is (by a result due to J.J. Kohn & L. Nirenberg, [55]) hypoelliptic and satisfies the *a priori* estimates

$$\|u\|_{s+1}^2 \leq C_s \left( \|\Delta_b u\|_s^2 + \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \right), \quad u \in C_0^\infty(U), \quad s \geq 0.$$



## 1.5. SOBOLEV TYPE SPACES ON CR MANIFOLDS

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be a domain and let  $L$  be a second order differential operator with real valued  $C^\infty$  coefficients defined in  $\Omega$

$$Lu(x) = - \sum_{i,j=1}^N a^{ij}(x) \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x^i \partial x^j} + \sum_{i=1}^N a^i(x) \frac{\partial u}{\partial x^i} + a(x)u. \quad (1.21)$$

We adopt the following terminology (due to J.M. Bony, [58]). The differential operator  $L$  is *degenerate elliptic (in the sense of Bony)* if i) the matrix  $[a^{ij}(x)]$  is positive semi-definite, but not positive definite, at each  $x \in \Omega$  i.e.

$$\sum_{i,j=1}^N a^{ij}(x) \xi_i \xi_j \geq 0, \quad \xi = (\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n) \in \mathbb{R}^n,$$

ii)  $a(x) \geq 0$  for any  $x \in \Omega$ , and iii)  $L$  may be written as

$$Lu = \sum_{a=1}^r X_a(X_a u) + Y(u) + au$$

for some  $C^\infty$  vector fields  $X_a, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(\Omega)$ . The sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  is a degenerate elliptic (in the sense of J.M. Bony) second order differential operator on  $M$  (cf. the discussion above or [94], p. 111-119). Degenerate elliptic operators satisfy a useful weak form of the maximum principle (cf. Theorem 3.28 in [94], p. 209). Precisely if a  $C^2$  function  $u$  achieves at  $x_0$  a nonpositive local maximum then  $(Lu)(x_0) \geq 0$ . If additionally this maximum is  $< 0$  and  $a(x_0) > 0$  then  $(Lu)(x_0) > 0$ .

This thesis is mostly concerned with the study of spectrae of sublaplacians on strictly pseudoconvex manifolds, so we review the basic terminology (in general spectral theory, cf. e.g. [104], p. 365) for the specific case of  $\Delta_b : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) \subset L^2(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$ . The *resolvent* set  $\rho(\Delta_b) \subset \mathbb{C}$  consists of all complex numbers  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\Delta_b - \lambda I : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) \rightarrow L^2(M)$  is an invertible map such that  $(\Delta_b - \lambda I)^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(L^2(M))$ . Here  $\mathcal{B}(L^2(M))$  is the Banach algebra of all bounded linear operators  $A : L^2(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$ . The operator  $R(\lambda; \Delta_b) = (\lambda I - \Delta_b)^{-1}$  is known as the *resolvent* of  $\Delta_b$ . The *spectrum* of  $\Delta_b$  is the set  $\sigma(\Delta_b) = \mathbb{C} \setminus \rho(\Delta_b)$ .

## 1.5 Sobolev type spaces on CR manifolds

Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. Abstract CR manifolds with boundary were considered in [95]. Through this section we only deal with bounded (with respect to the Carnot-Carathéodory distance function  $d_H$ ) domains  $\Omega \subset M$  with  $C^2$  boundary. Let  $\theta$  be a fixed contact form on  $M$  and set  $\Psi_\theta = \theta \wedge (d\theta)^n$  for simplicity. Let  $\pi : E \rightarrow M$  be a Riemannian vector bundle with the Riemannian bundle metric  $h$ . We denote by  $L^2(E_\Omega)$  the space of all  $L^2$  sections in  $E_\Omega = \pi^{-1}(\Omega)$  (the portion of  $E$  over  $\Omega$ ) that is  $s \in L^2(E_\Omega)$  if  $h(s, s) \in L^1(\Omega)$  i.e.  $\int_\Omega h(s, s) \Psi_\theta < \infty$ . If  $\Omega \times \mathbb{R}$  is the trivial vector bundle over  $\Omega$  we write briefly  $L^2(\Omega) = L^2(\Omega \times \mathbb{R})$ . If  $u \in C^1(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$  and  $X \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, H(M))$  then (by Green's lemma)

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\Omega g_\theta(\nabla^H u, X) \Psi_\theta &= \int_\Omega X(u) \Psi_\theta = \\ &= \int_{\partial\Omega} u g_\theta(X, \nu) da - \int_\Omega u \operatorname{div}(X) \Psi_\theta = - \int_\Omega u \operatorname{div}(X) \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned} \quad (1.22)$$

## 1.5. SOBOLEV TYPE SPACES ON CR MANIFOLDS

Here  $\nu$  is the outward unit normal on  $\partial\Omega$  and the divergence of  $X$  is computed with respect to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta$  i.e.  $\mathcal{L}_X \Psi_\theta = \operatorname{div}(X) \Psi_\theta$  ( $\mathcal{L}_X$  denotes the Lie derivative). The simple calculation (1.22) suggests a calculus with functions which are but weakly differentiable along the Levi distribution, cf. [28].

A function  $u \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\Omega)$  is *weakly differentiable* along the Levi distribution if there is a section  $Y_u$  in  $H(\Omega)$  such that  $\|Y_u\| = g_\theta(Y_u, Y_u)^{1/2} \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\Omega)$  and

$$\int_{\Omega} g_\theta(Y_u, X) \Psi_\theta = - \int_{\Omega} u \operatorname{div}(X) \Psi_\theta, \quad X \in C_0^\infty(H(\Omega)).$$

Such  $Y_u$  is unique up to a set of measure zero and is denoted by  $Y_u = \nabla^H u$  (the *weak horizontal gradient* of  $u$ ). Let  $\mathcal{D}(\nabla^H) = W_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  be the space consisting of all  $u \in L^2(\Omega)$  such that  $u$  is weakly differentiable along the Levi distribution and  $\nabla^H u \in L^2(H(\Omega))$ . Therefore the weak horizontal gradient may be regarded as a linear operator  $\nabla^H : \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H) \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(H(\Omega))$  of Hilbert spaces (densely defined, as  $C_0^\infty(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H)$ ). Moreover  $W_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is a Hilbert space with the inner product

$$(f, g)_{W_H^{1,2}} = \int_{\Omega} fg \Psi_\theta + \int_{\Omega} g_\theta(\nabla^H f, \nabla^H g) \Psi_\theta$$

(cf. Proposition 3 in [28], p. 7). In particular  $W_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is reflexive. For further use let  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  be the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  in  $W_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ .

**Lemma 1.2.** *Let  $\Omega \subset M$  be a domain satisfying the Poincaré inequality*

$$\int_{\Omega} \varphi^2 \Psi_\theta \leq C \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H \varphi\|^2 \Psi_\theta \tag{1.23}$$

for some constant  $C > 0$  and any  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$ . Then i)

$$\|\varphi\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}} = \left( \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H \varphi\|^2 \Psi_\theta \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

is a norm on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$ . Also ii)

$$\|\varphi\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}} \leq \|\varphi\|_{W_H^{1,2}} \leq (1 + C)^{\frac{1}{2}} \|\varphi\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}}$$

for any  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$  i.e.  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}}$  and  $\|\cdot\|_{W_H^{1,2}}$  are equivalent norms on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$ . In particular iii)  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is a Hilbert space with the inner product

$$a_b(f, g) = \int_{\Omega} g_\theta(\nabla^H f, \nabla^H g) \Psi_\theta.$$

*Proof.* i) If  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  is a test function such that  $\|\varphi\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}} = 0$  then  $\|\nabla^H \varphi\| = 0$  a.e. in  $\Omega$ . Yet  $\|\nabla^H \varphi\|$  is continuous and the measure associated to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta$  is Borelian, hence  $\|\nabla^H \varphi\| = 0$  everywhere in  $\Omega$ . Thus  $\nabla^H \varphi = 0$  so that  $\varphi$  is a real valued CR function, and then a constant  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ . Yet  $\varphi$  is zero at the boundary so  $c = 0$ .

ii) For every  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$

$$\|\varphi\|_{W_H^{1,2}}^2 = \|\varphi\|_{L^2}^2 + \|\nabla^H \varphi\|_{L^2}^2 \geq \|\nabla^H \varphi\|_{L^2}^2 = \|\varphi\|_{\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}}^2,$$

## 1.5. SOBOLEV TYPE SPACES ON CR MANIFOLDS

$$\|\varphi\|_{\dot{W}_H^{1,2}}^2 = \|\varphi\|_{L^2}^2 + \|\nabla^H \varphi\|_{L^2}^2 \leq (C+1)\|\nabla^H \varphi\|_{L^2}^2 = (C+1)\|\varphi\|_{\dot{W}_H^{1,2}}^2,$$

so that

$$\|\varphi\|_{\dot{W}_H^{1,2}} \leq \|\varphi\|_{W_H^{1,2}} \leq (1+C)^{1/2} \|\varphi\|_{\dot{W}_H^{1,2}}, \quad \varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R}).$$

Q.e.d.

Let  $(\nabla^H)^* : \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*] \subset L^2(H(\Omega)) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  be the adjoint of  $\nabla^H$  i.e. i)  $\mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]$  consists of all  $X \in L^2(H(\Omega))$  such that

$$\int_{\Omega} g_{\theta}(\nabla^H u, X) \Psi_{\theta} = \int_{\Omega} u X^* \Psi_{\theta}$$

for some  $X^* \in L^2(\Omega)$  and any  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H)$ , and ii)  $(\nabla^H)^* X = X^*$ . Then  $C_0^\infty(H(\Omega)) \subset \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]$  and the restriction of  $(\nabla^H)^*$  to  $C_0^\infty(H(\Omega))$  is  $-\text{div}$ . It is customary to set  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) = \{u \in \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H) : \nabla^H u \in \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]\}$  and refer to the linear operator  $(\nabla^H)^* \circ \nabla^H : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  as the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$ , as well. Then

$$\Delta_b u = ((\nabla^H)^* \circ \nabla^H) u, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega). \quad (1.24)$$

Let  $N = 2n + 1$  and let  $\hat{u}$  denote the Fourier transform of a function<sup>2</sup>  $u \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)$ . For every  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  we consider the Sobolev norm

$$\|u\|_s = \left( (2\pi)^{-N/2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^N} (1 + |\xi|^2)^s |\hat{u}(\xi)|^2 d\xi \right)^{1/2},$$

and the inner product

$$(u, v)_s = (2\pi)^{-N/2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^N} (1 + |\xi|^2)^s \hat{u}(\xi) \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} d\xi,$$

for any  $u, v \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)$ . Let  $H_s(\mathbb{R}^N)$  be the Hilbert space got as the completion of  $C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)$  with respect to the norm  $\|\cdot\|_s$ . Next let us consider a compact  $N$ -dimensional manifold  $M$  without boundary ( $\partial M = \emptyset$ ). Let  $\mathcal{U} = \{U_\lambda\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  be a finite open covering of  $M$  with domains of local coordinate systems  $\chi_\lambda : U_\lambda \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^N$  such that  $\chi_\lambda(U_\lambda) = \mathbb{R}^N$ . Moreover let  $\{\varphi_\lambda\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  be a  $C^\infty$  partition of unity subordinated to the open covering  $\mathcal{U}$

$$\varphi_\lambda \in C^\infty(M), \quad \text{Supp}(\varphi_\lambda) \subset U_\lambda, \quad 0 \leq \varphi_\lambda \leq 1, \quad \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \varphi_\lambda = 1.$$

Let us consider the Sobolev norms

$$\|u\|_s^{\mathcal{S}} = \left( \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \|(u\varphi_\lambda) \circ \chi_\lambda^{-1}\|_s^2 \right)^{1/2},$$

and the inner products

$$(u, v)_s^{\mathcal{S}} = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \left( (u\varphi_\lambda) \circ \chi_\lambda^{-1}, (v\varphi_\lambda) \circ \chi_\lambda^{-1} \right)_s,$$

for every  $u, v \in C^\infty(M)$ , where  $\mathcal{S} \equiv \{(U_\lambda, \chi_\lambda, \varphi_\lambda) : \lambda \in \Lambda\}$ . Definitions clearly depend on the choice of the system  $\mathcal{S}$  (and this is captured in the notation). The map

$$u \in C^\infty(M) \mapsto \left( (u\varphi_\lambda) \circ \chi_\lambda^{-1} \right)_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}$$

<sup>2</sup>Unless otherwise specified functions are assumed to be complex valued.

## 1.5. SOBOLEV TYPE SPACES ON CR MANIFOLDS

is a linear injective operator  $C^\infty(M) \rightarrow C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}$ . Here  $|\Lambda|$  is the cardinality of the (finite) set  $\Lambda$ . The composition of this operator with the inclusion  $C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|} \rightarrow H_s(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}$  furnishes a linear injective map

$$\eta_s^S : C^\infty(M) \rightarrow H_s(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}.$$

Let us denote by  $H_s^S(M)$  the closure of the image of  $\eta_s^S$  in the Hilbert space  $H_s(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}$ . Also let us identify  $C^\infty(M)$  with its canonical image in  $H_s^S(M)$ .  $H_s^S(M)$  is a closed subspace of  $H_s(\mathbb{R}^N)^{|\Lambda|}$  hence a Hilbert space itself. From now on, for fixed  $S$  we write merely  $\|\cdot\|_s$  and  $H_s(M)$ . Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . Let  $\Delta_b$  be the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$ . The estimates (1.20) imply

$$\|u\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C \left\{ (\Delta_b u, u)_{L^2} + \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \right\}, \quad u \in C^\infty(M), \quad (1.25)$$

for some constant  $C > 0$  depending only on  $M$ . Indeed (by (1.20))

$$\begin{aligned} (\|u\|_{1/2}^S)^2 &= \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \|(u\varphi_\lambda) \circ \chi_\lambda^{-1}\|_{1/2}^2 \leq \\ &\leq \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} C_\lambda \left\{ (\Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda), u\varphi_\lambda)_{L^2} + \|u\varphi_\lambda\|_{L^2}^2 \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for some  $C_\lambda > 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda) &= u \Delta_b \varphi_\lambda + \varphi_\lambda \Delta_b u + 2 G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \varphi_\lambda), \\ \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} (\Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda), u\varphi_\lambda)_{L^2} &= \sum_{\lambda} \varphi_\lambda (\Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda), u)_{L^2} \leq \end{aligned}$$

(as  $(\Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda), u\varphi_\lambda)_{L^2} \geq 0$  and  $\varphi_\lambda \geq 0$  yield  $(\Delta_b(u\varphi_\lambda), u)_{L^2} \geq 0$  and then one may exploit  $\varphi_\lambda \leq 1$ )

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \sum_{\lambda} \int_M \left\{ u \Delta_b \varphi_\lambda + \varphi_\lambda \Delta_b u + 2 G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \varphi_\lambda) \right\} \bar{u} \Psi_\theta = \\ &= \int_M \left\{ u \Delta_b \left( \sum_{\lambda} \varphi_\lambda \right) + \left( \sum_{\lambda} \varphi_\lambda \right) \Delta_b u + 2 G_\theta \left( \nabla^H u, \nabla^H \left( \sum_{\lambda} \varphi_\lambda \right) \right) \right\} \bar{u} \Psi_\theta = \\ &= \int_M (\Delta_b u) \bar{u} \Psi_\theta = (\Delta_b u, u)_{L^2}, \\ \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \|u\varphi_\lambda\|_{L^2}^2 &= \sum_{\lambda} \int_M |u|^2 \varphi_\lambda^2 \Psi_\theta \leq \end{aligned}$$

(as  $\varphi_\lambda \leq 1$ )

$$\leq \sum_{\lambda} \int_M |u|^2 \varphi_\lambda \Psi_\theta = \|u\|_{L^2}^2$$

so that (1.25) holds with  $C = \max\{C_\lambda : \lambda \in \Lambda\}$ .

We shall make use of the ordinary Sobolev spaces  $W^{s,p}(\Omega)$  with  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 < p < \infty$  and an arbitrary domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^N$ , as built in [85], p. 204. Another method of constructing fractional order spaces (in terms of Fourier transforms of tempered distributions) furnishes the spaces  $H^{s,p}(\Omega)$ , cf. [85], p. 219. The spaces  $W^{s,p}(\Omega)$  and  $H^{p,s}(\Omega)$  are known to coincide when  $s \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $1 < p < \infty$

## 1.5. SOBOLEV TYPE SPACES ON CR MANIFOLDS

---

or when  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $p = 2$ . Our considerations so far (related to the subelliptic estimates (1.20)) only required the spaces  $H_s(\mathbb{R}^N) = H^{s,2}(\mathbb{R}^N)$ . A general embedding result we shall make use of is Theorem 7.58 in [85], p. 218-219. This is stated for  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^N$  yet holds for domains  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  possessing the regularity properties requested in Theorem 7.41, [85], p. 207. These requirements are satisfied by the unit ball  $\Omega = \mathbb{B}^N = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^N : |x| < 1\}$  so that for any  $s > 0$ ,  $1 < p \leq q < \infty$  and  $1 \leq K \leq N$  the following embedding holds

$$W^{s,p}(\mathbb{B}^N) \longrightarrow W^{\chi,q}(\mathbb{B}^K), \quad \chi \equiv s - \frac{N}{p} + \frac{K}{q}, \quad (1.26)$$

provided that either i)  $\chi \geq 0$  and  $p < q$ , or ii)  $\chi > 0$  and  $\chi \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$ , or iii)  $\chi \geq 0$  and  $1 < p \leq 2$ . We wish to specialize (1.26) to the case

$$s = \frac{1}{2}, \quad p = 2, \quad K = N,$$

that is

$$W^{1/2,2}(\mathbb{B}^N) \longrightarrow W^{N/q-(N-1)/2,q}(\mathbb{B}^N), \quad 2 \leq q < \infty, \quad (1.27)$$

holding when

$$\frac{N}{q} \geq \frac{N-1}{2}. \quad (1.28)$$

On the other hand we need the Kondrakov lemma (cf. e.g. Theorem 2.33 in [102], p. 53). Let  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $k \geq 0$ , and  $p, q \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$1 \geq \frac{1}{p} > \frac{1}{q} - \frac{k}{N} > 0. \quad (1.29)$$

Moreover let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be a bounded open set whose boundary  $\partial\Omega$  is  $C^1$  (Lipschitzian actually suffices). Then the embedding

$$W^{k,q}(\Omega) \longrightarrow L^p(\Omega) \quad (1.30)$$

is compact<sup>3</sup>. We wish to specialize (1.30) to

$$\Omega = \mathbb{B}^N, \quad p = 2, \quad k = \frac{N}{q} - \frac{N-1}{2}, \quad 2 \leq q < \infty, \quad (1.31)$$

with the requirements (1.28)-(1.29). Solving for  $q$  in (1.31) gives

$$q = \frac{N}{k + \frac{N-1}{2}}, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad k \geq 0. \quad (1.32)$$

It is straightforward that the numbers  $q \in \mathbb{R}$  given by (1.32) satisfy Kondrakov lemma's requirement (1.29) with  $p = 2$  hence for any  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $k \geq 0$ , the embedding

$$W^{k, N/(k+(N-1)/2)}(\mathbb{B}^N) \longrightarrow L^2(\mathbb{B}^N) \quad (1.33)$$

is compact. Let us set  $k = 1$  in (1.33) so that the embedding

$$W^{1, 2N/(N+1)}(\mathbb{B}^N) \longrightarrow L^2(\mathbb{B}^N)$$

---

<sup>3</sup>The image by (1.30) of any bounded set in  $W^{k,q}(\Omega)$  is compact in  $L^p(\Omega)$ .

is compact, as well. The composition with (1.27) then gives the compact embedding

$$W^{1/2,2}(\mathbb{B}^N) \longrightarrow L^2(\mathbb{B}^N). \quad (1.34)$$

Embedding (1.34) yields

**Lemma 1.3.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold without boundary. Then  $H_{1/2}(M) = W^{1/2,2}(M)$  admits a compact embedding into  $L^2(M)$ .*

*Proof.* We may cover  $M$  with a finite number of open sets which are domains of local coordinate charts whose image is the unit ball  $\mathbb{B}^{2n+1}$ . The proof of Lemma 1.3 is then a *verbatim* repetition of the arguments in the proof of Theorem 2.34 in [102], p. 55 (replacing the use of Theorem 2.33 in [102], p. 53, by that of (1.34) above).

**Lemma 1.4.** *On any compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold the operator  $(\Delta_b + I)^{-1} : \mathcal{D}((\Delta_b + I)^{-1}) \subset L^2(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$  is compact.*

*Proof.* The estimate (1.25) may be written

$$\|u\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C((\Delta_b + I)u, u)_{L^2}, \quad u \in C^\infty(M), \quad (1.35)$$

hence  $\text{Ker}(\Delta_b + I) = (0)$ . Consequently we may consider the inverse

$$\Delta_b + I : C^\infty(M) \rightarrow \mathcal{R}(\Delta_b + I) \subset C^\infty(M)$$

is invertible, where  $\mathcal{R}(A)$  denotes the range of the operator  $A$ . Therefore we may consider the inverse

$$(\Delta_b + I)^{-1} : \mathcal{D}((\Delta_b + I)^{-1}) = \mathcal{R}(\Delta_b + I) \subset L^2(M) \rightarrow H_{1/2}(M).$$

Let  $v \in \mathcal{D}((\Delta_b + I)^{-1})$  and let us apply (1.35) to the function  $u = (\Delta_b + I)^{-1}(v)$  followed by the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality

$$\|(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C(v, (\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v)_{L^2} \leq C\|v\|_{L^2} \|(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v\|_{L^2}.$$

Moreover, there is a continuous embedding  $H_{1/2}(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$  so that

$$\|u\|_{L^2} \leq C'\|u\|_{1/2}, \quad u \in H_{1/2}(M),$$

for some constant  $C' > 0$  independent of  $u$ . Thus

$$\|(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v\|_{1/2}^2 \leq C''\|v\|_{L^2} \|(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v\|_{1/2}$$

(with  $C'' = CC'$ ) or

$$\|(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}v\|_{1/2} \leq C''\|v\|_{L^2}$$

so that  $(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}$  is a continuous operator. Finally (by Lemma 1.3) the embedding  $H_{1/2}(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$  is compact hence  $(\Delta_b + I)^{-1} : \mathcal{D}((\Delta_b + I)^{-1}) \subset L^2(M) \rightarrow L^2(M)$  is compact (as the composition of a compact operator with a continuous operator). Q.e.d.

**Corollary 1.5.** *The spectrum  $\sigma(\Delta_b)$  of the sublaplacian on any compact strictly pseudoconvex pseudohermitian manifold is discrete.*

*Proof.* Follows from Lemma 1.4 together with the general result in functional analysis that completely continuous linear operators (here  $(\Delta_b + I)^{-1}$ ) have discrete spectrae.

## 1.6 Dirichlet Spectrum of a Sublaplacian

Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\Omega \subset M$  a smoothly bounded (with respect to the Carnot-Carathéodory metric) domain. Let  $\theta$  be a contact form on  $M$ , such that the Levi form  $L_\theta$  is positive definite, and let  $\Delta_b$  be the sublaplacian of the pseudohermitian manifold  $(M, \theta)$ . The scope of this section is to study the Dirichlet problem

$$\Delta_b u = \lambda u \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad u = 0 \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega, \quad (1.36)$$

where  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  is a parameter. A number  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  is an *eigenvalue* of (1.36) if there is a function  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega) \setminus \{0\}$  satisfying the functional equation

$$a_b(u, \varphi) = \lambda(u, \varphi)_{L^2}, \quad \varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega). \quad (1.37)$$

We shall show that

**Theorem 1.6.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex pseudohermitian manifold and  $\Omega \subset M$  a bounded (with respect to the Carnot-Carathéodory metric  $d_H$ ) domain satisfying Poincaré inequality. If the metric space  $(M, d_H)$  is complete then the Dirichlet problem (1.36) admits an infinite sequence of eigenvalues  $0 = \lambda_0 < \lambda_1 \leq \lambda_2 \leq \dots \leq \lambda_\nu \leq \dots$  and an infinite sequence of eigenfunctions  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1} \subset \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  corresponding to the eigenvalues  $\{\lambda_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  such that  $\lim_{\nu \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_\nu = +\infty$  and  $(u_\mu, u_\nu)_{L^2} = \delta_{\mu\nu}$ .*

"By Poincaré' inequality we mean

$$\int_\Omega \varphi^2 \Psi_\theta \leq C \int_\Omega \|\nabla^H \varphi\|^2 \Psi_\theta, \quad \varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega, \mathbb{R}). \quad (1.38)$$

Besides from (1.38) proof of Theorem 1.6 relies on the compactness of the inclusion  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$ .

## 1.7 Generalized Dirichlet problem

Let  $\Omega \subset M$  be a bounded domain in a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let  $\theta$  be a contact form on  $M$  with  $L_\theta$  positive definite. Let  $\Delta_b$  be the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$ . We shall solve the homogeneous Dirichlet problem

$$\Delta_b u = f \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad u = 0 \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega. \quad (1.39)$$

A function  $u_0 \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is a *generalized solution* to the Dirichlet problem (1.39) if  $a_b(u_0, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)$  for any  $\varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . Let

$$(\nabla^H)^* : \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*] \subset L^2(H(\Omega)) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$$

be the adjoint of  $\nabla^H$  i.e. i)  $\mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]$  consists of all  $X \in L^2(H(\Omega))$  such that

$$\int_\Omega g_\theta(\nabla^H u, X) \Psi_\theta = \int_\Omega u X^* \Psi_\theta$$

## 1.7. GENERALIZED DIRICHLET PROBLEM

for some  $X^* \in L^2(\Omega)$  and any  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H)$ , and ii)  $(\nabla^H)^* X = X^*$ . Then  $C_0^\infty(H(\Omega)) \subset \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]$  and the restriction of  $(\nabla^H)^*$  to  $C_0^\infty(H(\Omega))$  is  $-\text{div}$ . It is customary to set  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) = \{u \in \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H) : \nabla^H u \in \mathcal{D}[(\nabla^H)^*]\}$  and refer to the linear operator  $(\nabla^H)^* \circ \nabla^H : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  as the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$ , as well. Then  $\Delta_b = (\nabla^H)^* \circ \nabla^H$  on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ . Consequently, any strong solution  $u_0 \in C^2(\Omega) \cap C(\overline{\Omega})$  to (1.39) is also a generalized solution and, viceversa, any generalized solution  $u_0 \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega) \cap C^2(\Omega)$  is a strong solution to (1.39). We shall establish the following

**Theorem 1.7.** *Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta$  a contact form on  $M$ . Let  $\Omega \subset M$  be a bounded domain on which the Poincaré inequality (1.38) holds. Then for any  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$  the Dirichlet problem (1.39) admits a unique generalized solution.*

To prove Theorem 1.7 we set

$$E_b(u) = \frac{1}{2} a_b(u, u), \quad F(u) = E_b(u) - (f, u), \quad u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega).$$

**Lemma 1.8.** i) For each  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  the functional  $\varphi \mapsto a_b(u, \varphi)$  is continuous on  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . ii) For each  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$  the functional  $\varphi \mapsto (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$  is continuous on  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . iii)  $F$  is differentiable at any  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  and its Gateaux derivative is given by

$$F'(u)\varphi = a_b(u, \varphi) - (f, \varphi)_{L^2}, \quad \varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega). \quad (1.40)$$

iv)  $F$  is strictly convex and

$$\lim_{E_b(u) \rightarrow \infty} F(u) = +\infty. \quad (1.41)$$

*Proof.* i) For any  $u, \varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  (by Cauchy's inequality, both pointwise on  $(H, g_\theta)$  and  $L^2$ )

$$\begin{aligned} |a_b(u, \varphi)| &\leq \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H u\| \|\nabla^H \varphi\| \Psi_\theta \leq \\ &\leq \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2} \|\nabla^H \varphi\|_{L^2} = 2E_b(u)^{1/2} E_b(\varphi)^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

and  $E_b^{1/2}$  is a norm on  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ .

ii) By Poincaré's inequality (1.38)

$$|(f, \varphi)_{L^2}| \leq \|f\|_{L^2} \|\varphi\|_{L^2} \leq \sqrt{2C} \|f\|_{L^2} E_b(\varphi)^{1/2}. \quad (1.42)$$

Besides from implying (ii) the simple estimate (1.42) is essential in establishing property (1.41) of  $F$ .

iii) We start by recalling a few standard notions familiar within the variational treatment of elliptic partial differential equations (cf. e.g. [23]). Most of the underlying methods are sufficiently general to apply to  $\Delta_b$  or admit *ad hoc* adaptations to the case of interest, as shown below. Given a real Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  a functional  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is differentiable at the point  $u \in \mathcal{H}$  in the direction  $v \in \mathcal{H}$  if the limit  $\lim_{\lambda \rightarrow 0} \lambda^{-1} [A(u + \lambda v) - A(u)]$  exists and then the limit is denoted by  $A'(u; v) \in \mathbb{R}$ . If the limit  $A'(u; v)$  exists for any  $v \in \mathcal{H}$  then  $A$  is differentiable at  $u$  and the functional  $v \in \mathcal{H} \mapsto A'(u; v) \in \mathbb{R}$  is the differential of  $A$  at  $u$ . If the differential of  $A$  at  $u$  is



## 1.7. GENERALIZED DIRICHLET PROBLEM

---

linear and continuous then  $A$  is commonly said to be *Gateaux differentiable* and the functional  $v \in \mathcal{H} \mapsto A'(u; v) \in \mathbb{R}$  is denoted by  $A'(u)$  and referred to as the *Gateaux derivative* of  $A$  at  $u$ .

The bilinear form  $a_b$  is symmetric, hence  $q = 2E_b$  is a quadratic<sup>4</sup> form. Also (by (i) in Lemma 1.8)  $a_b(u, \cdot)$  is continuous for any fixed  $u$ , hence  $q$  is differentiable and its Gateaux derivative at  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is  $2a_b(u, \cdot)$ . Finally (by (ii) in Lemma 1.8)  $(f, \cdot)_{L^2}$  is differentiable at  $u$  and coincides with its Gateaux derivative at any  $u$ . Thus  $F$  is differentiable and (1.40) holds.

iv) A functional  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is convex if  $A(\lambda u + (1 - \lambda)v) \leq \lambda A(u) + (1 - \lambda)A(v)$  for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{H}$  and any  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ . If the above inequality is strict for any  $u \neq v$  then  $A$  is strictly convex. A general result, that we are going to use in the sequel, is that any positive quadratic form is a convex functional and any positive definite quadratic form is a strictly convex functional.

The quadratic form  $q(u) = a_b(u, u)$  is positive definite. This situation should be compared to that of an arbitrary uniformly elliptic operator in divergence form (where uniform ellipticity implies coercivity of the associated quadratic form cf. e.g. [23]). In the case at hand, the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  isn't elliptic yet already

**Lemma 1.9.**  $E_b^{1/2}$  is a norm on  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ .

This follows from Lemma 1.2 . Strict convexity of  $q$  then yields strict convexity of  $F$ . Finally (by (1.42))

$$F(u) = E_b(u) - (f, u)_{L^2} \geq E_b(u) - \sqrt{2C}\|f\|_{L^2}E_b(u)^{1/2}$$

for any  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ , and  $t^2 - \sqrt{2C}\|f\|_{L^2}t \rightarrow +\infty$  as  $t \rightarrow +\infty$  thus proving (1.41). Q.e.d.

To proceed we need to recall a few standard results from the calculus of variations. Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a real Hilbert space and  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  an arbitrary functional. Then  $u_0 \in \mathcal{H}$  is a global minimum point of  $A$  if  $A(u_0) \leq A(u)$  for any  $u \in \mathcal{H}$ . The number  $A(u_0) \in \mathbb{R}$  is the global minimum of  $A$ . Here we shall only be interested in global minima of certain functionals. We remind however that  $u_0 \in \mathcal{H}$  is a local minimum point if there is a neighborhood of  $u_0$  such that the inequality  $A(u_0) \leq A(u)$  holds on that neighborhood. Let  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a Gateaux differentiable functional. By a standard result, if  $u_0 \in \mathcal{H}$  is a local minimum point of  $A$  then  $A'(u_0) = 0$  (i.e.  $A'(u_0)v = 0$  for any  $v \in \mathcal{H}$ ). Also if the functional  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is convex and Gateaux differentiable then  $A'(u_0) = 0$  is a necessary and sufficient condition for  $u_0 \in \mathcal{H}$  to be a global minimum point of  $A$ . Finally, we shall make use of the following results. If the convex and Gateaux differentiable functional  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  satisfies the condition  $\lim_{\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}} \rightarrow \infty} A(u) = +\infty$  then  $A$  has at least a global minimum point. Also if  $A : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a strictly convex functional then  $A$  admits at most one global minimum point.

At this point we may end the proof of Theorem 1.6. Strict convexity together with (1.41) imply the existence of a global minimum point  $u_0 \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  for  $F$ . Consequently  $F'(u_0)\varphi = 0$  for any  $\varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  or  $a_b(u_0, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$  i.e.  $u_0$  is a generalized solution to the Dirichlet problem (1.39). Uniqueness of the solution is again a standard consequence of strict convexity. Indeed if  $u_1 \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  satisfies  $a_b(u_1, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$  then  $F'(u_1) = 0$  on  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  so that (as  $F$  is convex and differentiable)  $u_1$  is a global minimum point of  $F$ . Let us set  $d = F(u_0) = F(u_1)$ . Finally if  $u_0 \neq u_1$

---

<sup>4</sup>Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a Hilbert space and  $b : \mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  a  $\mathbb{R}$ -bilinear form.  $b$  is symmetric if  $b(u, v) = b(v, u)$  for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{H}$ . A functional  $q : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a quadratic form if  $q(u) = b(u, u)$  for some symmetric bilinear form  $b : \mathcal{H} \times \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . The quadratic form  $q : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is *positive* if  $q(u) \geq 0$  for any  $u \in \mathcal{H}$ . A quadratic form  $q : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is *positive definite* if  $q(u) > 0$  for any  $u \in \mathcal{H} \setminus \{0\}$ . A quadratic form  $q : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is *coercive* if there is a constant  $\gamma > 0$  such that  $q(u) \geq \gamma\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2$  for any  $u \in \mathcal{H}$ .

then (by strict convexity)

$$F((1-t)u_0 + tu_1) < (1-t)F(u_0) + tF(u_1) = d,$$

for any  $0 < t < 1$ , a contradiction.

## 1.8 Generalized Dirichlet eigenvalue problem

To start with, we need a brief preparation of functional analysis (cf. e.g. [104]). Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a real Hilbert space and  $T : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  a continuous linear map. A number  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  is an eigenvalue of  $T$  if there is  $u \in \mathcal{H} \setminus \{0\}$  such that  $Tu = \lambda u$  (and then  $u$  is an eigenvector of  $T$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda$ ). Standard functional analysis methods apply to the study of eigenvalues and eigenvectors of selfadjoint completely continuous operators.  $T$  is selfadjoint if  $(Tu, v)_{\mathcal{H}} = (u, Tv)_{\mathcal{H}}$  for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{H}$ . Also  $T$  is compact if it maps bounded sets in compact sets. A continuous compact operator is *completely continuous*. Completely continuous operators map weakly convergent sequences in strongly convergent sequences. By the norm of  $T$  one understands  $\|T\| = \sup_{\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}=1} \|Tu\|_{\mathcal{H}} = \sup_{\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}=1} |(Tu, u)_{\mathcal{H}}|$  (the last equality is a consequence of the fact that  $T$  is selfadjoint). A general result we rely on is that a selfadjoint completely continuous operator  $T : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  has at least one eigenvalue and one eigenvector. Moreover, if  $T : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  is selfadjoint then eigenvectors corresponding to distinct eigenvalues are orthogonal. Also if  $T : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  is selfadjoint and completely continuous then to any eigenvalue  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$  there corresponds a finite number of linearly independent eigenvectors. Finally, the crucial results from functional analysis that we shall use in the sequel, may be stated as follows. Let  $T : \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  be selfadjoint and completely continuous. Then i)  $T$  admits at most an infinite sequence of eigenvalues and ii) the only accumulation point of the sequence of eigenvalues is 0. Also iii) if  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  is the orthonormal system consisting of the eigenvectors of  $T$  corresponding to the eigenvalues of  $T$  then for any  $u \in \mathcal{H}$  one has  $Tu = \sum_{\nu=1}^{\infty} (Tu, u_\nu)_{\mathcal{H}} u_\nu$ .

Under the assumptions of Theorem 1.6, for each  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$  there is a unique  $u \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  such that  $a_b(u, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$  for any  $\varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . We may then consider the map  $G_D : L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  given by  $G_D(f) = u$ , hence the tautology  $a_b(G_D f, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$ . We shall show that  $G_D$  is linear, continuous, self-adjoint and compact, so that the functional analysis result recalled above applies to its spectrum  $\sigma(G_D)$ . The usefulness of  $G_D$  is due to the relationship among the spectrae of  $G_D$  and the Dirichlet problem (1.36): if  $\lambda$  is an eigenvalue of (1.36) and  $u$  an eigenfunction corresponding to  $\lambda$  then  $\mu = 1/\lambda \in \sigma(G_D)$  and  $u \in \text{Eigen}(G_D; \mu)$ , and conversely. For instance if  $a_b(u, \varphi) = \lambda(u, \varphi)_{L^2}$  then  $G_D(\lambda u) = u$  hence, once linearity of  $G_D$  is proved,  $1/\lambda \in \sigma(G_D)$ .

**Lemma 1.10.** i)  $G_D$  is linear, ii)  $G_D$  is continuous, iii)  $G_D$  is self-adjoint, and iv)  $G_D$  is compact.

*Proof.* i) By the very definition of  $G_D$

$$\begin{aligned} a_b(G_D(\alpha f + \beta g), \varphi) &= (\alpha f + \beta g, \varphi)_{L^2} = \\ &= a_b(\alpha G_D(f) + \beta G_D(g), \varphi)_{L^2}, \quad \varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega), \end{aligned}$$

for any  $f, g \in L^2(\Omega)$ ,  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$ , hence  $a_b(G_D(\alpha f + \beta g) - (\alpha G_D(f) + \beta G_D(g)), \varphi) = 0$ . Since  $G_D$  is  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ -valued, one may use the previous identity for  $\varphi \equiv G_D(\alpha f + \beta g) - (\alpha G_D(f) + \beta G_D(g))$  so that  $E_b(\varphi) = 0$  yielding  $\varphi = 0$ .

ii) For each  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$  (by the Poincaré inequality)

$$\begin{aligned} \|G_D f\|_{L^2}^2 &= \int_{\Omega} (G_D f)^2 \Psi_{\theta} \leq C \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H G_D f\|^2 \Psi_{\theta} = \\ &= C a_b(G_D f, G_D f) = C (f, G_D f)_{L^2} \leq C \|f\|_{L^2} \|G_D f\|_{L^2} \end{aligned}$$

hence

$$\|G_D f\|_{L^2} \leq C \|f\|_{L^2} \quad (1.43)$$

i.e.  $G_D$  is bounded.

iii) If  $G_D f = 0$  then  $(f, \varphi)_{L^2} = a_b(G_D f, \varphi) = 0$  hence (as  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  is dense in  $L^2(\Omega)$ )  $f = 0$  i.e.  $G$  is injective. Let  $G_D^{-1}$  be the inverse of  $G_D : L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow R(G_D)$ . Then

$$(G_D^{-1} u, \varphi)_{L^2} = (u, G_D^{-1} \varphi)_{L^2}, \quad u, \varphi \in R(G_D). \quad (1.44)$$

Indeed

$$\begin{aligned} (G_D^{-1} u, \varphi)_{L^2} &= a_b(G_D G_D^{-1} u, \varphi) = a_b(u, \varphi) = a_b(\varphi, u) = \\ &= a_b(G_D G_D^{-1} \varphi, u) = (G_D^{-1} \varphi, u)_{L^2} = (u, G_D^{-1} \varphi)_{L^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Finally for any  $f, g \in L^2(\Omega)$  (by (1.44) with  $u = G_D f$  and  $\varphi = G_D g$ )

$$(G_D f, g)_{L^2} = (G_D f, G_D^{-1} G_D g)_{L^2} = (G_D^{-1} G_D f, G_D g)_{L^2} = (f, G_D g)_{L^2}.$$

iv) Let  $B \subset L^2(\Omega)$  be a bounded subset i.e.  $\|f\|_{L^2} \leq C_1$  for any  $f \in B$  and some constant  $C_1 > 0$ . Then (by (1.43))

$$\begin{aligned} E_b(G_D f) &= \frac{1}{2} a_b(G_D f, G_D f) = \frac{1}{2} (f, G_D f)_{L^2} \leq \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \|f\|_{L^2} \|G_D f\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{C}{2} \|f\|_{L^2}^2 \leq \frac{C C_1^2}{2} \end{aligned}$$

so that  $G_D(B)$  is a bounded subset of  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . Finally, the inclusion  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  is compact, hence  $G_D(B)$  is a compact subset of  $L^2(\Omega)$ . Q.e.d.

At this point we may prove Theorem 1.6. By Lemma 1.10 the map  $G_D : L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  admits at most an infinite sequence of eigenvalues and the only accumulation point of  $\sigma(G_D)$  is 0. If  $\sigma(G_D) = \{\mu_{\nu} : \nu \geq 1\}$  we set  $\lambda_{\nu} = 1/\mu_{\nu}$ . Let  $\{u_{\nu} : \nu \geq 1\}$  be eigenfunctions of  $G_D$  corresponding to  $\{\mu_{\nu} : \nu \geq 1\}$ . We assume the elements of  $\sigma(G_D)$  are labeled such that  $|\mu_1| \geq |\mu_2| \geq \dots \geq |\mu_{\nu}| \geq \dots$  and the system  $\{u_{\nu} : \nu \geq 1\}$  is orthonormal. By the comment preceding Lemma 1.10 the spectrum of the Dirichlet eigenvalue problem (1.36) is at most countable  $|\lambda_1| \leq |\lambda_2| \leq \dots \leq |\lambda_{\nu}| \leq \dots$  and one may easily check that  $\lambda_{\nu} > 0$  for any  $\nu \geq 1$ . Indeed  $G_D u_{\nu} = \mu_{\nu} u_{\nu}$  yields

$$2\mu_{\nu} E_b(u_{\nu}) = \mu_{\nu} a_b(u_{\nu}, u_{\nu}) = a_b(G_D u_{\nu}, u_{\nu}) = \|u_{\nu}\|_{L^2}^2$$

hence  $\mu_{\nu} > 0$ . Once again one should observe that in the known case where  $\Delta_b$  is replaced by an uniformly elliptic operator, positivity of eigenvalues follows from the coercivity of the associated quadratic form (while the failure of  $\Delta_b$  to be elliptic is immaterial due to the fact that  $E_b^{1/2}$  is already a norm).

To see that (1.36) admits an infinite sequence of eigenvalues, one starts by showing that the range  $R(G_D)$  is infinite dimensional. Let  $u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  and let us set  $f = \Delta_b u$  so that  $u$  is a strong solution to the Dirichlet problem (1.39). In particular  $a_b(u, \varphi) = (f, \varphi)_{L^2}$  for any  $\varphi \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . Thus  $G_D f = u$ , proving that  $R(G_D) \supset C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ . Yet  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  is infinite dimensional, hence so does  $R(G_D)$ . Let us assume now that  $G_D$  has but a finite number of eigenvalues  $\sigma(G_D) = \{\mu_1, \dots, \mu_k\}$ . Then  $G_D f = \sum_{\nu=1}^k (G_D f, u_\nu)_{L^2} u_\nu$  for any  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$ , hence  $\{u_1, \dots, u_k\}$  is a linear basis of  $R(G_D)$  i.e.  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} R(G_D) < \infty$ , a contradiction.

Finally as  $\mu_1 \geq \mu_2 \geq \dots \geq \mu_\nu \geq \dots$  and  $\mu_\nu > 0$  it follows that  $\{\mu_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  is convergent to some  $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$ . Thus  $\mu$  is an accumulation point of  $\sigma(G_D)$  hence  $\mu = 0$  and we may conclude that  $\lim_{\nu \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_\nu = +\infty$ . Q.e.d.

## 1.9 An energy space approach

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex pseudohermitian manifold and  $\Omega \subset M$  a smoothly bounded domain. Let us consider the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b \equiv (\nabla^H)^* \circ \nabla^H : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) = \{u \in \mathcal{D}(\nabla^H) : \nabla^H u \in \mathcal{D}((\nabla^H u)^*)\} \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  of  $(M, \theta)$ . Unlike previous sections we work with complex valued functions  $u : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . In this section we consider the problem of the existence of solutions to

$$\Delta_b u = f, \quad f \in L^2(\Omega), \quad (1.45)$$

by making use of the Freidrichs extension of  $\Delta_{b,0}$  where

$$\Delta_{b,0} = \Delta_b \Big|_{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}$$

i.e.  $\Delta_{b,0}$  is the Lagrange sublaplacian. Precisely we prove

**Theorem 1.11.** *Let  $\Omega \subset M$  be a smoothly bounded domain satisfying the Poincaré inequality*

$$\int_{\Omega} |u|^2 \Psi_\theta \leq C \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega).$$

*Then for any  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$  the Poisson equation for the sublaplacian (1.45) admits a weak solution  $u_f \in L^2(\Omega)$ . The weak solution  $u_f$  is weakly differentiable along the Levi distribution  $H(\Omega)$  and  $u_f = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  in the variational sense i.e.  $u_f \in \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$ . In particular  $u_f$  is a solution to the generalized Dirichlet problem (1.39). If  $f \in C^\infty(\Omega)$  then  $u_f \in C^\infty(\Omega)$ .*

We start by noticing that for every  $u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$

$$(\Delta_{b,0} u, u)_{L^2} = \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \geq C \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \quad (1.46)$$

by  $\Delta_{b,0} u = (\nabla^H u)^* \nabla^H u$  and the Poincaré inequality. Hence the Lagrange sublaplacian is positive definite as an operator  $\Delta_{b,0} : \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}) = C_0^\infty(\Omega) \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$ . Therefore we may apply Friedrichs' extension theorem for positive definite linear operators, which we proceed to recall. Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a Hilbert space and  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  a linear operator  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ , assumed to be positive definite i.e.

$$(Au, u)_{\mathcal{H}} \geq \gamma^2 \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(A),$$

with  $\gamma^2 = \text{const.} > 0$ . Friedrichs' theorem (cf. e.g. Theorem 1.32 in [15], p. 97) is that, under these assumptions, there is a linear operator  $\tilde{A} : \mathcal{D}(\tilde{A}) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  such that 1)  $\tilde{A}$  is an extension of  $A$  i.e.

$$\mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{D}(\tilde{A}), \quad \tilde{A}|_{\mathcal{D}(A)} = A,$$

2)  $\tilde{A}$  is selfadjoint<sup>5</sup> and surjective i.e.  $R(\tilde{A}) = \mathcal{H}$ . Here  $R(\tilde{A})$  is the range of  $\tilde{A}$ . Finally 3)  $\tilde{A}$  is positive definite with the same constant as  $A$  i.e.

$$(\tilde{A}u, u)_{\mathcal{H}} \geq \gamma^2 \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}}^2, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\tilde{A}).$$

By Friedrichs' theorem (with  $A = \Delta_{b,0}$ ) there is a linear operator

$$\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0} : \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}) \subset L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$$

such that 1)  $\Delta_{b,0} \subset \tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  i.e.

$$\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}) \subset \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}), \quad \tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}|_{\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})} = \Delta_{b,0},$$

and 2)  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}^* = \tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  and  $R(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}) = L^2(\Omega)$ , and 3)  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  is positive definite i.e.

$$(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}u, u)_{L^2} \geq C \|u\|_{L^2}^2, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}).$$

A crucial point in the so called energy space approach is to consider on  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$ , besides from the inner product  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{L^2}$  induced from  $L^2(\Omega)$ , a new inner product given by

$$(u, v)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = (\Delta_{b,0}u, v)_{L^2}, \quad u, v \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}).$$

The properties of the operator  $\Delta_{b,0}$  and of the  $L^2$  inner product  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{L^2}$  allow one to show that  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$  is indeed an inner product on  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$ . For instance let us check that

$$(u, v)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = \overline{(v, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}}, \quad u, v \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}),$$

$$(u, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} \geq 0, \quad (u, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = 0 \implies u = 0.$$

The operator  $\Delta_{b,0}$  is symmetric<sup>6</sup> (as a consequence of (1.46) and Proposition<sup>7</sup> 1.12 in [15], p. 54). Hence

$$(u, v)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = (\Delta_{b,0}u, v)_{L^2} = (u, \Delta_{b,0}v)_{L^2} = \overline{(\Delta_{b,0}v, u)_{L^2}} = \overline{(v, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}}$$

for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$ . Next for any  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$

$$(u, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = (\Delta_{b,0}u, u)_{L^2} \geq C \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \geq 0, \tag{1.47}$$

$$(u, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = 0 \implies \|u\|_{L^2} = 0 \implies u = 0.$$

---

<sup>5</sup>That is  $\tilde{A}$  coincides with its adjoint ( $\tilde{A}^* = \tilde{A}$ ).

<sup>6</sup>Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a Hilbert space and  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  a linear operator.  $A$  is *symmetric* if  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  is a dense subspace of  $\mathcal{H}$  and  $A \subset A^*$ . As well known (cf. e.g. [15], p. 54) this is equivalent to  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  being a dense subspace together with  $(Au, v)_{\mathcal{H}} = (u, Av)_{\mathcal{H}}$  for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .

<sup>7</sup>If  $\mathcal{H}$  is a complex Hilbert space and  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  is a densely defined linear operator then  $A$  is symmetric if and only if  $(Au, u)_{\mathcal{H}} \in \mathbb{R}$  for any  $u \in \mathcal{H}$ .

Let us consider the norm associated to the inner product  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$  i.e.

$$\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = \sqrt{(u, u)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}}, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}).$$

As a consequence of (1.47)

$$\|u\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{C}} \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}). \quad (1.48)$$

In general  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$  is not complete with respect to the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$ . The energy space  $\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$  of  $\Delta_{b,0}$  is by definition the completion of  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$  with respect to  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$ . Then

**Lemma 1.12.** *The energy space  $\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$  admits a continuous linear injection into  $L^2(\Omega)$ . Precisely there is a continuous, injective, linear map  $\varphi : \mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0}) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  such that*

$$\varphi(u) = u, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}), \quad (1.49)$$

$$\|\varphi(u)\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{C}} \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}, \quad u \in \mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0}). \quad (1.50)$$

This is again a general result (holding for any positive definite linear operator  $A : \mathcal{D}(A) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ , cf. e.g. Theorem 1.33 in [15], p. 98) and we only indicate the construction of  $\varphi$ . Let  $u \in \mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$ . As  $\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$  is the completion of  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$  in the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$ , there is a Cauchy sequence  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1} \subset \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0})$  representing  $u$  i.e. for any  $\epsilon > 0$  there is  $\nu_\epsilon \geq 1$  such that

$$\|u_\nu - u_\mu\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} < \epsilon, \quad \forall \nu, \mu \geq \nu_\epsilon.$$

Then (by (1.48))

$$\|u_\nu - u_\mu\|_{L^2} < \frac{\epsilon}{\sqrt{C}}, \quad \forall \nu, \mu \geq \nu_\epsilon,$$

i.e.  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $L^2(\Omega)$  as well. Yet  $L^2(\Omega)$  is complete hence there is  $u_0 \in L^2(\Omega)$  such that  $u_\nu \rightarrow u_0$  in  $L^2(\Omega)$  as  $\nu \rightarrow \infty$ . One then sets by definition  $\varphi(u) = u_0$ . It may be easily checked (cf. e.g. [15], p. 99) that  $\varphi(u)$  is well defined (i.e. the definition doesn't depend upon the choice of the representative  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  of  $u$ ), linear, injective and continuous. Moreover, an inspection of the proof of Friedrichs' theorem (cf. e.g. [15], p. 102) shows that the domain of the yielded selfadjoint extension  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  is

$$\mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}) = \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}^*) \cap \varphi(\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})) \subset L^2(\Omega) \quad (1.51)$$

while  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  itself is given by

$$\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0} = \Delta_{b,0}^* \Big|_{\mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}^*) \cap \varphi(\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0}))}. \quad (1.52)$$

Since  $R(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}) = L^2(\Omega)$  there is  $u_f \in \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0})$  such that  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0} u_f = f$ . As a positive definite operator  $\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0}$  is already injective, so such  $u_f \in \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0})$  is unique. Finally (by (1.51)-(1.52))

$$f = \tilde{\Delta}_{b,0} u_f = \Delta_{b,0}^* u_f$$

so that for any  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$

$$(\Delta_{b,0} \psi, u_f)_{L^2} = (\psi, \Delta_{b,0}^* u_f)_{L^2} = (\psi, f)_{L^2}$$

i.e.  $u_f$  is a weak solution to  $\Delta_b u = f$ . Let us look at the boundary conditions satisfied by  $u_f$ . Since  $u_f \in \mathcal{D}(\tilde{\Delta}_{b,0})$  it follows that  $u_f \in \mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$ , the energy space of the Lagrange sublaplacian  $\Delta_{b,0}$ . Hence for any  $u, v \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$

$$\begin{aligned} (u, v)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} &= (\Delta_{b,0} u, v)_{L^2} = \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b u) v \Psi_\theta = \\ &= - \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(\nabla^H u) v \Psi_\theta = \int_{\Omega} G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H v) \Psi_\theta \end{aligned}$$

by Green's lemma. So

$$(u, v)_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} = \int_{\Omega} G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H v) \Psi_\theta, \quad u, v \in C_0^\infty(\Omega), \quad (1.53)$$

and the norm associated to the inner product (1.53) on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  is

$$\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}^2 = \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta = 2E_b(u). \quad (1.54)$$

The norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$  and the norm induced by  $\|\cdot\|_{W_H^{1,2}}$  on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  are equivalent. This is actually a consequence of the Poincaré inequality

$$\int_{\Omega} |u|^2 \Psi_\theta \leq C \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega), \quad (1.55)$$

as follows. First for every  $u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)$

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{W_H^{1,2}}^2 &= \|u\|_{L^2}^2 + \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \geq \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 = \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}^2, \\ \|u\|_{W_H^{1,2}}^2 &= \|u\|_{L^2}^2 + \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \leq (C+1)\|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 = (C+1)\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}^2, \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})} \leq \|u\|_{W_H^{1,2}} \leq (1+C)^{1/2} \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}, \quad u \in C_0^\infty(\Omega). \quad (1.56)$$

Since the norms  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})}$  and  $\|\cdot\|_{W_H^{1,2}}$  are equivalent on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ , the spaces  $\mathcal{H}(\Delta_{b,0})$  and  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  may be identified, algebraically and topologically. Under this identification  $\varphi$  is the natural imbedding of  $\mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega)$  so that

$$u_f \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_{b,0}^*) \cap \mathring{W}_H^{1,2}(\Omega).$$

Consequently  $u_f$  is weakly differentiable along  $H(\Omega)$  and  $u_f = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  in the sense of variational calculus.

## 1.10 Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula after A. Greenleaf

Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ . Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  and let  $\nabla$  be the Tanaka-Webster connection of  $(M, \theta)$ . Let  $x_0 \in M$  be an arbitrary point. As  $H(M)$  and  $g_\theta$  are parallel with respect to  $\nabla$  we may build a local  $g_\theta$ -orthonormal frame  $\{E_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  of  $H(M)$ , defined on an open neighborhood  $U \subset M$  of  $x_0$ , such that

$$(\nabla_{E_a} E_b)(x_0) = 0, \quad 1 \leq a, b \leq 2n. \quad (1.57)$$

Indeed  $E_a$  is got by parallel displacement (with respect to  $\nabla$ ) of a given  $g_{\theta, x_0}$ - orthonormal frame  $\{v_1, \dots, v_{2n}\} \subset H(M)_{x_0}$ , along the geodesics of  $\nabla$  issuing at  $x_0$ . As  $\nabla J = 0$  we may also assume that  $E_{n+\alpha} = JE_\alpha$  for any  $1 \leq \alpha \leq n$ . Then (by  $\Delta_b u = -\sum_{a=1}^{2n} \{E_a^2(u) - (\nabla_{E_a} E_a)(u)\}$  and  $\nabla g_\theta = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2)(x_0) &= -\sum_a E_a^2 (\|\nabla^H u\|^2)(x_0) = \\ &= -2 \sum_a E_a (g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla^H u))_{x_0} = \\ &= -2 \sum_a \{g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) + g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u)\}_{x_0}. \end{aligned}$$

As  $\{E_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  is  $g_\theta$ -orthonormal, the first term in the above sum is

$$\sum_{a,b} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, E_b) E_b(u).$$

Moreover (by (1.57))

$$\begin{aligned} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, X_b)_{x_0} &= \{E_a (g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, E_b)) - g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_a} E_b)\}_{x_0} = \\ &= E_a (E_a (g_\theta(\nabla^H u, E_b)) - g_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_a} E_b))_{x_0} = \\ &= E_a (E_a E_b u - (\nabla_{E_a} E_b)(u))_{x_0} = E_a ((\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b))_{x_0} \end{aligned}$$

where  $\nabla^2 u$  is the Hessian of  $u$  with respect to the Tanaka-Webster connection i.e.

$$(\nabla^2 u)(X, Y) = (\nabla_X du)Y = X(Y(u)) - (\nabla_X Y)(u), \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M).$$

We emphasize that, unlike the Hessian in Riemannian geometry,  $\nabla^2 u$  is never symmetric

$$(\nabla^2 u)(X, Y) = (\nabla^2 u)(Y, X) - T_\nabla(X, Y)(u). \quad (1.58)$$

On the other hand  $T_\nabla$  is pure hence

$$T_\nabla(X, Y) = -2\Omega(X, Y)T, \quad X, Y \in H(M). \quad (1.59)$$

Here  $\Omega = -d\theta$ . Then (by (1.58)-(1.59))

$$\begin{aligned} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, X_b)_{x_0} &= X_a ((\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b))_{x_0} = \\ &= E_a ((\nabla^2 u)(E_b, E_a) + 2\Omega(E_a, E_b)Tu)_{x_0} = \\ &= g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_b} \nabla^H u, E_a)_{x_0} + 2\Omega(E_a, E_b)_{x_0} E_a(Tu)_{x_0} \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2)(x_0) &= \sum_a \|\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u\|_{x_0}^2 + \sum_{a,b} \{g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_b} \nabla^H u, E_a) + \\ &\quad + 2\Omega(E_a, E_b)E_a(Tu)\}_{x_0} E_b(u)_{x_0}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.60)$$



For each bilinear form  $B$  on  $T(M)$  we indicate as customary with  $\Pi_H B$  the restriction of  $B$  to  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$ . The norm of  $\Pi_H B$  is given by  $\|\Pi_H B\|^2 = \sum_{a,b} B(E_a, E_b)^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 &= \sum_{a,b} (\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b)^2 = \sum_{a,b} [E_a(E_b(u)) - (\nabla_{E_a} E_b)(u)]^2 = \\ &= \sum_{a,b} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, E_b)^2 = \sum_a g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u) \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 = \sum_a \|\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u\|^2. \quad (1.61)$$

Next

$$[E_a, E_b] = \nabla_{E_a} E_b - \nabla_{E_b} E_a - T_\nabla(E_a, E_b)$$

hence (by (1.57) and (1.59))

$$[E_a, E_b]_{x_0} = 2\Omega(E_a, E_b)_{x_0} T_{x_0}$$

and taking into account

$$\nabla_X \nabla_Y = \nabla_Y \nabla_X + R^\nabla(X, Y) + \nabla_{[X, Y]}, \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

where  $R^\nabla$  is the curvature tensor field of  $\nabla$ ) one obtains

$$\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_b} \nabla^H u = \nabla_{E_b} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u + R^\nabla(E_a, E_b) \nabla^H u + 2\Omega(E_a, E_b) \nabla_T \nabla^H u \quad (1.62)$$

at  $x_0$ . Moreover

$$\begin{aligned} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_b} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, X_a)_{x_0} &= \left\{ E_b \left( g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, E_a) \right) - g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_b} E_a) \right\}_{x_0} = \\ &= E_b \left( E_a^2(u) - (\nabla_{E_a} E_a)(u) \right)_{x_0} \end{aligned}$$

that is

$$\sum_a g_\theta(\nabla_{E_b} \nabla_{E_a} \nabla^H u, E_a)_{x_0} = -E_b(\Delta_b u)_{x_0}. \quad (1.63)$$

Therefore (by (1.62)-(1.63))

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{a,b} g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} \nabla_{E_b} \nabla^H u, E_a)_{x_0} E_b(f)_{x_0} = \\ &= - \sum_c \{ E_c(\Delta_b u) E_c(u) \}_{x_0} + \sum_{a,c} \left\{ g_\theta(R^\nabla(E_a, E_c) \nabla^H u, E_a) E_c(u) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + 2\Omega(E_a, E_c) g_\theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u, E_a) E_c(u) \right\}_{x_0} = \\ &= -(\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u)_{x_0} + \sum_a \left\{ g_\theta(R^\nabla(E_a, \nabla^H u) \nabla^H u, E_a) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + 2g_\theta(E_a, J \nabla^H u) g_\theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u, E_a) \right\}_{x_0} = \\ &= -(\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u)_{x_0} + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u)_{x_0} + 2g_\theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u, J \nabla^H u)_{x_0} \end{aligned}$$

where  $\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) = \text{trace}\{Z \mapsto R^\nabla(Z, Y)X\}$  as customary. Then (by (1.61)) the identity (1.60) becomes

$$-\frac{1}{2}\Delta_b(\|\nabla^H u\|^2) = \|\Pi_H \nabla^H u\|^2 - (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) + \\ + 2g_\theta(\nabla_T \nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) + 2g_\theta(\nabla^H T u, J\nabla^H u)$$

yielding the following pseudohermitian version of *Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula*

$$-\frac{1}{2}\Delta_b(\|\nabla^H u\|^2) = \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 - (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + \\ + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) + 2Lu, \quad (1.64)$$

for any  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . Here the differential operator  $L$  is given by

$$Lu \equiv (J\nabla^H u)(Tu) - (J\nabla_T \nabla^H u)(u) \quad (1.65)$$

and its presence in (1.64) is of course the main bias from the Riemannian case. Formula (1.64) was derived by E. Barletta (cf. equations (6)-(7) in [32], p. 79). However only the formalism is new (the local calculation in [9] is replaced by a local frame free  $\nabla_X Y$  calculation) and (1.64) is qualitatively that obtained by A. Greenleaf, [9]. Indeed let  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  be a local  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal (i.e.  $G_\theta(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}) = \delta_{\alpha\beta}$ ) frame of the CR structure  $T_{1,0}(M)$ . Then

$$\nabla^H u = \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (u_{\bar{\alpha}} T_\alpha + u_\alpha T_{\bar{\alpha}}), \quad u_\alpha \equiv T_\alpha(u), \quad u \in C^1(M, \mathbb{R}).$$

Let us compute the terms in (1.64) with respect to the local frame  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$ . Using (4.32)-(4.33) in Chapter 4 of this thesis one obtains

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) = \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n \left\{ 2R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta + \right. \quad (1.66)$$

$$\left. + i(n-1)(A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha u_\beta) \right\},$$

$$\|\nabla^H u\|^2 = 2\|\nabla^{1,0} u\|^2 = 2\sum_{\alpha=1}^n u_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}}, \quad (1.67)$$

$$(\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) = \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} (\Delta_b u)_\alpha + u_\alpha (\Delta_b u)_{\bar{\alpha}}\}, \quad (1.68)$$

for any  $u \in C^3(M, \mathbb{R})$ . The calculation of  $\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2$  is more involved. We start by setting

$$E_\alpha = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(T_\alpha + T_{\bar{\alpha}}), \quad E_{n+\alpha} = JE_\alpha = \frac{i}{\sqrt{2}}(T_\alpha - T_{\bar{\alpha}}),$$

so that  $G_\theta(E_a, E_b) = \delta_{ab}$  for any  $1 \leq a, b \leq 2n$ . Then

$$\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 = \sum_{a,b=1}^{2n} (\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b)^2 = \quad (1.69)$$

$$= 2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n \left\{ (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}) \right\}.$$

Finally

$$\begin{aligned} J\nabla^H u &= i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (u_{\bar{\alpha}} T_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} T_{\bar{\alpha}}), \\ (J\nabla^H u)(u_0) &= i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} T_{\alpha}(u_0) - u_{\alpha} T_{\bar{\alpha}}(u_0)\}, \quad u_0 \equiv T(u), \\ T_A(u_0) &= T_A(T(u)) - (\nabla_{T_A} T)(u) = (\nabla_{T_A} du)T = \nabla_A u_0, \quad A \in \{1, \dots, n, \bar{1}, \dots, \bar{n}\}, \\ J\nabla_T \nabla^H u &= i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{T(u_{\bar{\alpha}})T_{\alpha} + u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_T T_{\alpha} - T(u_{\alpha})T_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_T T_{\bar{\alpha}}\}, \\ (J\nabla_T \nabla^H u)(u) &= i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \left\{ T(u_{\bar{\alpha}})u_{\alpha} + u_{\bar{\alpha}} \Gamma_{0\alpha}^{\beta} u_{\beta} - T(u_{\alpha})u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\alpha} \Gamma_{0\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\beta}} \right\} = \\ &= -i \sum_{\alpha} \left\{ u_{\bar{\alpha}} [T(u_{\alpha}) - \Gamma_{0\alpha}^{\beta} u_{\beta}] - u_{\alpha} [T(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - \Gamma_{0\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}}] \right\} = \\ &= -i \sum_{\alpha} \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}\}, \end{aligned}$$

hence (by (1.65) and the commutation formula  $\nabla_0 u_{\beta} = \nabla_{\beta} u_0 - u_{\bar{\alpha}} A_{\beta}^{\bar{\alpha}}$ )

$$\begin{aligned} Lu &= 2i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \\ &+ i \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}). \end{aligned} \tag{1.70}$$

Substitution from (1.66)-(1.70) into (1.64) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_b \left( \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \right) &= 2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n \left\{ (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}) \right\} + \\ &+ 4i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}\} + \\ &+ 2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta} - \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} (\Delta_b u)_{\alpha} + u_{\alpha} (\Delta_b u)_{\bar{\alpha}}\} + \\ &+ i(n+1) \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n \{A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}\} \end{aligned} \tag{1.71}$$

which is the pseudohermitian analog to Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula as got by A. Greenleaf (cf. [9]) except for the coefficient<sup>8</sup>  $n+1$  in the last row of (1.71).

<sup>8</sup>Said coefficient is  $2n$  in [9] and the difference is perhaps due to distinct exterior calculus conventions.

Our next purpose, in this section, is to derive an alternative version of Greenleaf's formula (1.64) or (1.71) written in terms of the so called *CR Paneitz operator* as introduced by S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu, [92] (and used by us in Chapter 4 of this thesis). S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu's operator  $P$  is locally<sup>9</sup> given by

$$P_\alpha f \equiv f_\alpha^{\bar{\beta}} + 2niA_{\alpha\beta}f^\beta,$$

$$f^\alpha = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}}f_{\bar{\beta}}, \quad f_{\bar{\alpha}} = T_{\bar{\alpha}}(f), \quad f \in C^1(M, \mathbb{C}).$$

Through the reminder of this section we work with a local  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal frame  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\} \subset C^\infty(U, T_{1,0}(M))$ . Hence the operator  $P_\alpha$ , as well as the two commutation formulae we shall use, may be written

$$P_\alpha u = \sum_{\beta=1}^n \{u_{\alpha\beta\bar{\beta}} + 2niA_{\alpha\beta}u_{\bar{\beta}}\}, \quad (1.72)$$

$$\nabla_0 u_\beta = \nabla_\beta u_0 - \sum_{\alpha=1}^n A_{\alpha\beta}u_{\bar{\alpha}}, \quad (1.73)$$

$$\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}} = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha - 2i\delta_{\alpha\beta}u_0, \quad (1.74)$$

for any  $u \in C^1(M, \mathbb{R})$ . We shall also need a commutation formulae for third order covariant derivatives, that we proceed to derive. One has

$$\begin{aligned} u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\gamma} &= (\nabla^3 u)(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma) = (\nabla_{T_\alpha} \nabla^2 u)(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma) = \\ &= T_\alpha((\nabla^2 u)(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma)) - (\nabla^2 u)(\nabla_{T_\alpha} T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma) - (\nabla^2 u)(T_{\bar{\beta}}, \nabla_{T_\alpha} T_\gamma) = \\ &= T_\alpha(\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\gamma) - \Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_\gamma - \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^\mu \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\mu = \end{aligned}$$

(by using (1.74) three times)

$$\begin{aligned} &= T_\alpha(\nabla_\gamma u_{\bar{\beta}} + 2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}u_0) - \Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}}(\nabla_\gamma u_{\bar{\mu}} + 2i\delta_{\mu\gamma}u_0) - \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^\mu(\nabla_\mu u_{\bar{\beta}} + 2i\delta_{\beta\mu}u_0) = \\ &= T_\alpha((\nabla^2 u)(T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\beta}})) - (\nabla^2 u)(\nabla_{T_\alpha} T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\beta}}) - (\nabla^2 u)(T_\gamma, \nabla_{T_\alpha} T_{\bar{\beta}}) + \\ &\quad + 2i\left\{\delta_{\beta\gamma}T_\alpha(u_0) - \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^\beta u_0 - \Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\gamma}} u_0\right\} = \\ &= (\nabla_{T_\alpha} \nabla^2 u)(T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\beta}}) + 2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}T_\alpha(u_0) \end{aligned}$$

because of

$$\Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\gamma}} = -\Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^\beta \quad (1.75)$$

as a peculiarity of the fact that we make use of orthonormal frames of  $T_{1,0}(M)$ . Indeed  $\nabla g_\theta = 0$  may be written locally

$$T_\alpha(g_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}) = \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^\mu g_{\mu\bar{\gamma}} + g_{\beta\bar{\mu}} \Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}}$$

an identity which for  $g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = \delta_{\alpha\beta}$  is easily seen to yield (1.75). Summing up we have proved

$$u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\gamma} = u_{\alpha\gamma\bar{\beta}} + 2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\nabla_\alpha u_0 \quad (1.76)$$

---

<sup>9</sup>The global expression of the operator  $P$  is given in Chapter 4.

because of  $\nabla T = 0$  (implying that  $T_\alpha(u_0) = \nabla_\alpha u_0$ ). Let us contract  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  in (1.76) so that to derive

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^n (u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} - u_{\alpha\beta\bar{\beta}}) = 2ni \nabla_\alpha u_0. \quad (1.77)$$

The next step is to compute  $4i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha - u_\alpha \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}\}$  in terms of third order covariant derivatives (by making use of (1.77)). This brings into picture the operator  $P$ , as claimed. Indeed (by (1.73) and (1.77))

$$\begin{aligned} 2i \sum_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha &= 2i \sum_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \left( \nabla_\alpha u_0 - \sum_\beta A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\beta}} \right) = \\ &= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{\alpha,\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} (u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} - u_{\alpha\beta\bar{\beta}}) - 2i \sum_{\alpha,\beta} A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} = \end{aligned}$$

(by (1.72))

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{n} \sum_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \left[ \sum_\beta u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} - P_\alpha u + 2ni \sum_\beta A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\beta}} \right] - 2i \sum_{\alpha,\beta} A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} = \\ &= -\frac{1}{n} \sum_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_\alpha u + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{\alpha,\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

At this point we may add the complex conjugate so that to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 4i \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha - u_\alpha \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}\} &= \quad (1.78) \\ &= -\frac{2}{n} \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_\alpha u + u_\alpha P_{\bar{\alpha}} u\} + \frac{2}{n} \sum_{\alpha,\beta=1}^n \{u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} + u_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta\bar{\beta}}\}. \end{aligned}$$

To deal with the third order covariant derivatives in (1.78) we shall compute  $G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H(\Delta_b u))$ . To this end we need the following local formula for the sublaplacian

$$\Delta_b u = - \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} + \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\alpha). \quad (1.79)$$

Formula (1.79) is an easy consequence of definitions. Indeed

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_b u &= -\text{trace}(\nabla^H u) = -\text{trace}\{Z \mapsto \nabla_Z \nabla^H u\} = \\ &= -\text{trace} \left\{ \sum_{\alpha,\beta} [Z(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + u_{\bar{\beta}} \omega_\beta^\alpha(Z)] T_\alpha + \sum_{\alpha,\beta} [Z(u_\alpha) + u_\beta \omega_\beta^{\bar{\alpha}}(Z)] T_{\bar{\alpha}} \right\} = \\ &= -\text{trace} \begin{pmatrix} T_\gamma(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \sum_\beta u_{\bar{\beta}} \Gamma_{\gamma\beta}^\alpha & T_\gamma(u_\alpha) + \sum_\beta u_\beta \Gamma_{\gamma\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\alpha}} \\ T_{\bar{\gamma}}(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \sum_\beta u_{\bar{\beta}} \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^\alpha & T_{\bar{\gamma}}(u_\alpha) + \sum_\beta u_\beta \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\alpha}} \end{pmatrix}_{1 \leq \gamma, \alpha \leq n} = \end{aligned}$$

(by contracting the indices  $\alpha$  and  $\gamma$ )

$$= - \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \left\{ T_\alpha(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}} + T_{\bar{\alpha}}(u_\alpha) + \Gamma_{\bar{\alpha}\beta}^{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta \right\}$$

as the trace of an endomorphism of a real vector space  $V$  coincides with the trace of the  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear extension to  $V \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}$  of that endomorphism. On the other hand

$$\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}} = (\nabla_{T_\alpha} du) T_{\bar{\beta}} = T_\alpha(u_{\bar{\beta}}) - \Gamma_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\gamma}} =$$

(by (1.75))

$$= T_\alpha(u_{\bar{\beta}}) + \sum_\gamma \Gamma_{\alpha\gamma}^\beta u_{\bar{\gamma}}$$

and (1.79) is proved. We may then perform the calculation (by (1.79))

$$\begin{aligned} G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \Delta_b u) &= \sum_\alpha \{ u_{\bar{\alpha}}(\Delta_b u)_\alpha + u_\alpha(\Delta_b u)_{\bar{\alpha}} \} = \\ &= - \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \left\{ u_{\bar{\alpha}} T_\alpha(\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\beta}} + \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\beta) + u_\alpha T_{\bar{\alpha}}(\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\beta}} + \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\beta) \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.80)$$

We shall replace the ordinary derivatives in (1.80) by covariant derivatives. To this end note that

$$\begin{aligned} u_{A\beta\bar{\gamma}} &= (\nabla^3 u)(T_A, T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}) = (\nabla_{T_A} \nabla^2 u)(T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}) = \\ &= T_A(\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\gamma}}) - \Gamma_{A\beta}^\sigma \nabla_\sigma u_{\bar{\gamma}} - \Gamma_{A\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\sigma}} \nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\sigma}} \end{aligned}$$

i.e.

$$T_A(\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\gamma}}) = u_{A\beta\bar{\gamma}} + \Gamma_{A\beta}^\sigma \nabla_\sigma u_{\bar{\gamma}} + \Gamma_{A\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\sigma}} \nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\sigma}}. \quad (1.81)$$

Let us substitute from (1.81) and its complex conjugate into (1.80) and observe the cancellation (by (1.75)) of Christoffel symbols. We obtain (by (1.72))

$$\begin{aligned} G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \Delta_b u) &= - \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \left\{ u_{\bar{\alpha}} (u_{\alpha\beta\bar{\beta}} + u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta}) + u_\alpha (u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta\bar{\beta}} + u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}\beta}) \right\} = \\ &= - \sum_{\alpha, \beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} - \sum_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \left( P_\alpha u - 2ni \sum_\beta A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\beta}} \right) - \\ &\quad - \sum_{\alpha, \beta} u_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta\bar{\beta}} - \sum_\alpha u_\alpha \left( P_{\bar{\alpha}} u + 2ni \sum_\beta A_{\bar{\alpha}\beta} u_\beta \right) \end{aligned}$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}\beta} + u_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta\bar{\beta}}) &= -G_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \Delta_b u) - \\ &- \sum_\alpha (u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_\alpha u + u_\alpha P_{\bar{\alpha}} u) + 2ni \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\beta} u_\alpha u_\beta). \end{aligned} \quad (1.82)$$

Substitution from (1.82) into (1.78) now gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 4i \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}) &= -\frac{4}{n} \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\alpha} u + u_{\alpha} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u) + \\
 +4i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) &- \frac{2}{n} G_{\theta} (\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \Delta_b u).
 \end{aligned} \tag{1.83}$$

Finally substitution from (1.83) into Greenleaf's formula (1.71) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 - \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) G_{\theta} (\nabla^H, \nabla^H \Delta_b u) + \\
 +2 \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta} + i(n-3) \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n (A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) &- \\
 -\frac{4}{n} \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\alpha} u + u_{\alpha} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u). &
 \end{aligned} \tag{1.84}$$

This is formula (2.1) in S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu work (cf. [92]), except for the  $n - 3$  factor<sup>10</sup>. Greenleaf's formula in Chang-Chiu version replaces the "non-Riemannian" term  $Lu$  (cf. (1.70) above) in terms of the operator  $P_{\alpha}$ . In view of the non-negativity of the CR Paneitz operator  $P_0$  (cf. [92], p. 269-271, and exploited by us in Chapter 4 of this thesis) re-writing Greenleaf's formula as in (1.84) proves to be a crucial ingredient.

Identity (4.121) in Chapter 4, re-written in terms of a local  $G_{\theta}$ -orthonormal frame  $\{T_{\alpha} : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\} \subset C^{\infty}(U, T_{1,0}(M))$  (rather than an arbitrary local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)$ ), reads

$$\begin{aligned}
 i \sum_{\beta=1}^n (u_{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\beta}} - u_{\bar{\beta}} \nabla_0 u_{\beta}) &= 2nu_0^2 + \\
 +i \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) - \operatorname{div} (u_0 J \nabla^H u). &
 \end{aligned} \tag{1.85}$$

Of course functions appearing in the left and right hand side of (1.85) are local expressions on  $U$  of globally defined functions on  $M$ . By a common language abuse we shall use the same symbols to denote both the given global function and its local expression with respect to  $\{T_{\alpha} : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$ . For instance  $i \sum_{\beta=1}^n (u_{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\beta}} - u_{\bar{\beta}} \nabla_0 u_{\beta})$  will denote both the underlying element of  $C^{\infty}(M, \mathbb{R})$  and its restriction to  $U$ . Then we may integrate over  $M$  in (1.85) and use Green's lemma to obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 i \int_M \sum_{\beta=1}^n (u_{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\beta}} - u_{\bar{\beta}} \nabla_0 u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} &= 2n \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} + \\
 +i \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta}. &
 \end{aligned} \tag{1.86}$$

<sup>10</sup>Which is  $2n$  in (2.1) of [92], p. 265, again due to different exterior calculus conventions.

This is essentially<sup>11</sup> formula (2.4) in Lemma 2.2 of [92], p. 268. We close this section by proving the identity

$$\begin{aligned} & i \int_M \sum_{\alpha=1}^n (u_\alpha \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha) = \\ & = \frac{1}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n \{ (\nabla_\beta u_\alpha) (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha) (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta \}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.87)$$

This<sup>12</sup> is (2.5) in Lemma 2.3 of [92], p. 268. The rather involved proof of (1.87) makes use of a commutation formula for third order covariant derivatives

$$-u_{\beta\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}} + u_{\bar{\gamma}\beta\bar{\alpha}} = 2ig_{\beta\bar{\gamma}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - R_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\mu}}. \quad (1.88)$$

that we proceed to derive. We first compute

$$\begin{aligned} T_\beta (\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) &= T_\beta ((\nabla^2 u)(T_{\bar{\gamma}}, T_{\bar{\alpha}})) = T_\beta ((\nabla_{T_{\bar{\gamma}}} du) T_{\bar{\alpha}}) = \\ &= T_\beta (T_{\bar{\gamma}}(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\mu}}) = \\ &= T_\beta T_{\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - T_\beta (\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}) u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} T_\beta (u_{\bar{\mu}}) \end{aligned}$$

or (by introducing the Lie bracket of  $T_\beta$  and  $T_{\bar{\gamma}}$  and replacing ordinary derivatives  $T_\beta(u_{\bar{\mu}})$  by covariant derivatives)

$$\begin{aligned} T_\beta (\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) &= [T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}] (u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \\ &+ T_{\bar{\gamma}} T_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}} - T_\beta (\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}) u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\mu}} + \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{\sigma}}). \end{aligned} \quad (1.89)$$

The point is that one may express the Lie bracket  $[T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}]$  in terms of the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  of  $(M, \theta)$ , as a consequence of the purity of its torsion  $T_\nabla$

$$2ig_{\beta\bar{\gamma}} T = T_\nabla(T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}) = \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}} T_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\mu} T_\mu - [T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}]$$

i.e.

$$[T_\beta, T_{\bar{\gamma}}] = \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}} T_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\mu} T_\mu - 2i\delta_{\beta\bar{\gamma}} T. \quad (1.90)$$

Let us substitute from (1.90) into (1.89). We obtain (by also replacing ordinary derivatives  $T_\beta(u_{\bar{\alpha}})$  in terms of covariant derivatives)

$$\begin{aligned} T_\beta (\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) &= \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}} T_{\bar{\mu}}(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\mu} T_\mu(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - 2i\delta_{\beta\bar{\gamma}} T(u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \\ &+ T_{\bar{\gamma}} (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}} + \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\mu}}) - T_\beta (\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}) u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{\sigma}} = \\ &= \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}} (\nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} + \Gamma_{\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{\sigma}}) - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\mu} (\nabla_\mu u_{\bar{\alpha}} + \Gamma_{\mu\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{\sigma}}) + \\ &+ T_{\bar{\gamma}} (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + T_{\bar{\gamma}} (\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}) u_{\bar{\mu}} - T_\beta (\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}) u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\mu}} - \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}} u_{\bar{\sigma}} + \end{aligned}$$

<sup>11</sup>Second integral in (2.4) of [92], p. 268, bears a  $n$  factor (rather than a  $2n$  factor as in our (1.86)).

<sup>12</sup>Once again, as compared to our formula (1.87), identity (2.5) in Lemma 2.3 of [92], p. 268, has an extra 2 factor in its right hand member.



$$+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}}u_{\bar{\sigma}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}}u_{\bar{\mu}}-2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\nabla_0u_{\bar{\alpha}}-2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\Gamma_{0\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\mu}}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} T_{\beta}\left(\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\right) &= T_{\bar{\gamma}}\left(\nabla_{\beta}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\right)+ \\ &+T_{\bar{\gamma}}\left(\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\right)u_{\bar{\mu}}-T_{\beta}\left(\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\right)u_{\bar{\mu}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}}\Gamma_{\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}}u_{\bar{\sigma}}-\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\bar{\mu}}\Gamma_{\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}}u_{\bar{\sigma}}+ \\ &\quad -\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}}u_{\bar{\sigma}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\sigma}}u_{\bar{\sigma}}-2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\Gamma_{0\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\mu}}- \\ &- \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\beta}u_{\bar{\mu}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}}u_{\bar{\mu}}-2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\nabla_0u_{\bar{\alpha}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}-\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.91)$$

To understand the meaning of identity (1.91) let us observe that  $T_{\bar{\gamma}}\left(\nabla_{\beta}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\right)$  is the term looked for (switching the derivatives in the directions  $T_{\beta}$  and  $T_{\bar{\gamma}}$ ). The next two rows in (1.91) will be recognized as a curvature term (of the Tanaka-Webster connection). The remaining terms will be shortly seen to be a third order covariant derivative of the function  $u$ . To recognize curvature we need to conduct the following calculation

$$R_{\alpha}^{\bar{\mu}}{}_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}T_{\bar{\mu}}=R^{\nabla}(T_{\bar{\gamma}},T_{\beta})T_{\bar{\alpha}}=\nabla_{T_{\bar{\gamma}}}\nabla_{T_{\beta}}T_{\bar{\alpha}}-\nabla_{T_{\beta}}\nabla_{T_{\bar{\gamma}}}T_{\bar{\alpha}}-\nabla_{[T_{\bar{\gamma}},T_{\beta}]}T_{\bar{\alpha}}$$

leading to (by (1.90))

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha}^{\bar{\mu}}{}_{\bar{\gamma}\beta} &= T_{\bar{\gamma}}\left(\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\right)-T_{\beta}\left(\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\right)-2ig_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}\Gamma_{0\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}+ \\ &+ \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}}\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\sigma}}^{\bar{\mu}}-\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\sigma}}\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\sigma}}^{\bar{\mu}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\sigma}}\Gamma_{\bar{\sigma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}-\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\bar{\sigma}}\Gamma_{\bar{\sigma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.92)$$

Let us substitute from (1.92) into (1.91). We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} T_{\beta}\left(\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\right) &= T_{\bar{\gamma}}\left(\nabla_{\beta}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\right)+R_{\alpha}^{\bar{\mu}}{}_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}u_{\bar{\mu}}- \\ &- \Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\beta}u_{\bar{\mu}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\gamma}}u_{\bar{\mu}}-2i\delta_{\beta\gamma}\nabla_0u_{\bar{\alpha}}+\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}-\Gamma_{\bar{\gamma}\beta}^{\bar{\mu}}\nabla_{\bar{\mu}}u_{\bar{\alpha}}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.93)$$

Finally we may compute  $-u_{\beta\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}}+u_{\bar{\gamma}\beta\bar{\alpha}}$  (by making use of (1.93)) and observe the cancellation of Christoffel symbols. This leads to the commutation formula (1.88). Identity (1.88) actually holds for an arbitrary local frame  $\{T_{\alpha}:1\leq\alpha\leq n\}$  of  $T_{1,0}(M)$  (as emphasized by the presence of the metric components  $g_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}$  there) yet it will be only used for orthonormal frames ( $g_{\beta\bar{\gamma}}=\delta_{\beta\gamma}$ ). If this is the case let us contract  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  in (1.88) so that to derive

$$\sum_{\beta=1}^n\left(-u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}}+u_{\bar{\beta}\beta\bar{\alpha}}\right)=2in\nabla_0u_{\bar{\alpha}}-\sum_{\beta,\mu=1}^nR_{\bar{\alpha}\mu\bar{\beta}\beta}u_{\bar{\mu}}. \quad (1.94)$$

Let us go back to the proof of (1.87). Using (1.94) we may replace terms of the form  $\nabla_0u_A$  in terms of third order covariant derivatives plus curvature. Precisely

$$\begin{aligned} 2i\sum_{\alpha}u_{\alpha}\nabla_0u_{\bar{\alpha}}-u_{\bar{\alpha}}\nabla_0u_{\alpha} &= \\ &= \frac{1}{n}\sum_{\alpha,\beta}u_{\alpha}\left(-u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}}+u_{\bar{\beta}\beta\bar{\alpha}}+\sum_{\mu}R_{\bar{\alpha}\mu\bar{\beta}\beta}u_{\bar{\mu}}\right)+ \\ &+ \frac{1}{n}\sum_{\alpha,\beta}u_{\bar{\alpha}}\left(-u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\alpha}+u_{\bar{\beta}\beta\alpha}+\sum_{\mu}R_{\alpha\bar{\mu}\bar{\beta}\beta}u_{\mu}\right) \end{aligned} \quad (1.95)$$

ad let us integrate over  $M$  to get a candidate to (1.87). Here we shall integrate by parts so that to replace the third order covariant derivatives by second order covariant derivatives. For instance

$$\begin{aligned} u_\alpha u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} &= u_\alpha \left( \nabla_{T_\beta}^2 \nabla^2 u \right) (T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) = \\ &= u_\alpha \left\{ T_\beta \left( \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right) - \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\beta}}^\mu \nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\mu}} \right\} = \end{aligned}$$

(by exploiting the derivative of the product  $u_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}$ )

$$= T_\beta \left( u_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right) - T_\beta (u_\alpha) \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_\alpha \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_\alpha \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\mu}} =$$

(by replacing the ordinary derivative  $T_\beta$  in terms of covariant derivative  $\nabla_\beta$ )

$$\begin{aligned} &= \nabla_\beta \left( u_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right) + \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}} u_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - \left( \nabla_\beta u_\alpha + \Gamma_{\beta\alpha}^\mu u_\mu \right) \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - \\ &\quad - u_\alpha \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\mu}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_\alpha \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\mu}} = \end{aligned}$$

(by observing the cancellation of  $\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\mu}}$  and by using identity (1.75))

$$\begin{aligned} &= \operatorname{div} \left( u_\alpha (\nabla^\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) T_\beta \right) - \\ &\quad - (\nabla_\beta u_\alpha) (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \sum_{\mu} \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\mu}}^{\bar{\alpha}} u_\mu \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_\alpha \Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\mu}} \end{aligned}$$

so that (by observing the cancellation of  $\Gamma_{\beta\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\mu}}$ )

$$u_\alpha u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} = -(\nabla_\beta u_\alpha) (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \operatorname{div} \left( u_\alpha (\nabla^\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) T_\beta \right). \quad (1.96)$$

Similarly

$$u_\alpha u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} = -(\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha) (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \operatorname{div} \left( u_\alpha (\nabla^{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) T_{\bar{\beta}} \right). \quad (1.97)$$

Identities (1.96)-(1.97) then lead to

$$\sum_{\alpha,\beta} u_\alpha \left( -u_{\beta\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}} + u_{\bar{\beta}\beta\bar{\alpha}} \right) \equiv \sum_{\alpha,\beta} \left[ (\nabla_\beta u_\alpha) (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha) (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) \right], \quad \text{mod div}$$

hence (by integrating (1.95) and using Green's lemma)

$$\begin{aligned} &2ni \int_M \sum_{\alpha} (u_\alpha \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha) \Psi_\theta = \quad (1.98) \\ &= \int_M \sum_{\alpha,\beta} \left[ (\nabla_\beta u_\alpha) (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha) (\nabla_\beta u_{\bar{\alpha}}) \right] \Psi_\theta + \\ &\quad + \int_M \sum_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma} \left( R_{\bar{\alpha}\gamma\bar{\beta}\beta} u_\alpha u_{\bar{\gamma}} + R_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}\beta\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\gamma}} \right) \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned}$$

The last step (in the proof of (1.87)) is to recognize pseudohermitian Ricci curvature  $R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}$  in the contracted curvature terms appearing in (1.98). This is a rather involved calculation, based on

curvature theory (for the Tanaka-Webster connection) as built in [94]. We start with Theorem 1.6 in [94] according to which

$$\begin{aligned} R^{\nabla^\theta}(X, Y)Z &= R^\nabla(X, Y)Z + \\ &+ (LX \wedge LY)Z - 2\Omega(X, Y)JZ - g_\theta(S(X, Y), Z)T \end{aligned} \quad (1.99)$$

for any  $X, Y, Z \in H(M)$ . Here

$$L = \tau + J, \quad S(X, Y) = (\nabla_X \tau)Y - (\nabla_Y \tau)X.$$

Also  $R^{\nabla^\theta}$  is the curvature tensor field of the Levi-Civita connection  $\nabla^\theta$  of the Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$ . Taking the inner product of (1.99) with  $W \in H(M)$  gives (by  $g_\theta(W, T) = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned} K^{\nabla^\theta}(W, Z, X, Y) &= K^\nabla(W, Z, X, Y) + \\ &+ g_\theta((LX \wedge LY)Z, W) - 2\Omega(X, Y)g_\theta(JZ, W). \end{aligned} \quad (1.100)$$

Here  $K^{\nabla^\theta}$  and  $K^\nabla$  are respectively the Riemann-Christoffel tensor of  $(M, g_\theta)$  and its pseudohermitian analog. For instance

$$K^\nabla(W, Z, X, Y) = g_\theta(R^\nabla(X, Y)Z, W).$$

Moreover (by recalling the meaning of wedge product of two vector fields  $(X \wedge Y)Z = g_\theta(X, Z)Y - g_\theta(Y, Z)X$ )

$$g_\theta((LX \wedge LY)Z, W) = g_\theta(LX, Z)g_\theta(LY, W) - g_\theta(LY, Z)g_\theta(LX, W)$$

so that (1.100) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} K^{\nabla^\theta}(W, Z, X, Y) &= K^\nabla(W, Z, X, Y) + 2\Omega(X, Y)\Omega(Z, W) + \\ &+ g_\theta(LX, Z)g_\theta(LY, W) - g_\theta(LY, Z)g_\theta(LX, W). \end{aligned} \quad (1.101)$$

using (1.101) and the known symmetry

$$K^{\nabla^\theta}(W, Z, X, Y) = K^{\nabla^\theta}(X, Y, W, Z)$$

of the Riemann-Christoffel tensor (a symmetry which  $K^\nabla$  fails to enjoy, as one of the known obstacles in pseudohermitian geometry) one obtains

$$\begin{aligned} K^\nabla(W, Z, X, Y) &= K^\nabla(X, Y, W, Z) + \\ &+ g_\theta(LW, Y)g_\theta(LZ, X) - g_\theta(LZ, Y)g_\theta(LW, X) + \\ &+ g_\theta(LY, Z)g_\theta(LX, W) - g_\theta(LX, Z)g_\theta(LY, W). \end{aligned} \quad (1.102)$$

Finally the terms of the form  $g_\theta(LX, Y)$  may be explicitly calculated (by  $L = \tau + J$ ) so that (1.102) may be written

$$\begin{aligned} K^\nabla(W, Z, X, Y) &= K^\nabla(X, Y, W, Z) + \\ &+ 2\{A(X, Z)\Omega(Y, W) - A(Y, Z)\Omega(X, W) + \\ &+ A(Y, W)\Omega(X, Z) - A(X, W)\Omega(Y, Z)\} \end{aligned} \quad (1.103)$$

for any  $X, Y, Z, W \in H(M)$ . Next

$$R_{\bar{\alpha}\gamma\bar{\beta}\beta} = g_\theta(R^\nabla(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\beta)T_{\bar{\alpha}}, T_\gamma) =$$

$$= K^\nabla(T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\alpha}}, T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\beta) =$$

(by the symmetry property (1.103))

$$\begin{aligned} &= K^\nabla(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\beta, T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) + \\ &+ 2 \left\{ A(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) \Omega(T_\beta, T_\gamma) - A(T_\beta, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) \Omega(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma) + \right. \\ &\left. + A(T_\beta, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) \Omega(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) - A(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\gamma) \Omega(T_\beta, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) \right\} = \end{aligned}$$

(as  $A$  vanishes on complex vector fields of distinct types, while  $\Omega$  vanishes on complex vector fields of the same type)

$$= K^\nabla(T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\beta, T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\alpha}}) = R_{\bar{\beta}\bar{\gamma}\alpha} =$$

(by the symmetry property in Theorem 1.8 of [94])

$$= R_{\gamma\bar{\beta}\bar{\alpha}}.$$

Yet

$$R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = \text{Ric}_\nabla(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}) = \text{trace} \left\{ Z \mapsto R^\nabla(Z, T_{\bar{\beta}}) T_\alpha \right\} =$$

(as  $R^\nabla(X, Y)$  maps  $T_{1,0}(M)$  into  $T_{1,0}(M)$ )

$$\begin{aligned} &= \text{trace} \left\{ T_\gamma \mapsto R^\nabla(T_\gamma, T_{\bar{\beta}}) T_\alpha = R_{\alpha}{}^\mu{}_{\gamma\bar{\beta}} T_\mu \right\} = \\ &= R_{\alpha}{}^\gamma{}_{\gamma\bar{\beta}} = \sum_\gamma R_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}\gamma\bar{\beta}} \end{aligned}$$

and we may conclude that

$$\sum_\beta R_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}\beta\bar{\beta}} = \sum_\beta R_{\gamma\bar{\beta}\beta\bar{\alpha}} = R_{\gamma\bar{\alpha}}. \quad (1.104)$$

Finally substitution from (1.104) into (1.98) leads to (1.87). Q.e.d.

As an immediate consequence of the above

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_\theta &= \frac{1}{4n^2} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_\theta + \\ &+ \frac{i}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^n (A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha u_\beta - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) \Psi_\theta - \frac{1}{2n^2} \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned} \quad (1.105)$$

This is essentially<sup>13</sup> (2.6) in Corollary 2.4 of [92], p. 269. To check (1.105) we start by integrating (1.83) over  $M$

$$\begin{aligned} 2i \int_M \sum_\alpha (u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_\alpha - u_\alpha \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}) \Psi_\theta &= \\ &= -\frac{2}{n} \sum_\alpha (u_{\bar{\alpha}} P_\alpha u + u_\alpha P_{\bar{\alpha}} u) \Psi_\theta + \end{aligned}$$

<sup>13</sup>With respect to our identity (1.105), the relation (2.6) in [92], p. 269, bears an extra 2 factor in its right hand side.

$$+2i \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} - \frac{1}{n} \int_M (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) \Psi_{\theta},$$

substitute  $\int_M \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha} - u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}}) \Psi_{\theta}$  from (1.83)

$$\begin{aligned} & -4n \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} - 2i \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} = \\ & = -\frac{2}{n} \int_M g_{\theta}^* \left( (P_{\alpha} u) \theta^{\alpha} + (P_{\bar{\alpha}} u) \theta^{\bar{\alpha}}, u_{\beta} \theta^{\beta} + u_{\bar{\beta}} \theta^{\bar{\beta}} \right) \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & \quad + 2i \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta}, \end{aligned}$$

simplify torsion terms and use the identities

$$\int_M g_{\theta}^* \left( (P + \bar{P}) u, d_b u \right) \Psi_{\theta} = - \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_{\theta}$$

(a consequence of our calculations in Chapter 4) and

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_M (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) \Psi_{\theta} = \\ & = \int_M \left\{ \operatorname{div} \left( (\Delta_b u) \nabla^H u \right) - (\Delta_b u) \operatorname{div} (\nabla^H u) \right\} \Psi_{\theta} = \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_{\theta} \end{aligned}$$

(by Green's lemma). The proof of (1.105) is complete.

## 1.11 Non-negativity of CR Paneitz operator

We close Chapter 1 by giving a proof of

$$\int_M u P_0 u \Psi_{\theta} \geq 0, \quad u \in C^{\infty}(M, \mathbb{R}), \quad (1.106)$$

i.e. the CR Paneitz operator  $P_0$  is non-negative. This has been shown in [92], p. 269-270. Our proof follows the ideas in [92], transposed under the conventions adopted in this thesis. The result is used in Chapter 4 and leads to a new lower bound on the first nonzero eigenvalue of the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$ . To prove (1.106) we start from the observation that  $i \int_M \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha})$  has been previously calculated in two different manners, the outcome being that in formulae (1.86)-(1.87). Hence, for any  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , we may write

$$\begin{aligned} & i \int_M \sum_{\alpha} (u_{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha}) = \\ & = c \times (\text{RHS of (1.86)}) + (1 - c) (\text{RHS of (1.87)}) = \\ & = c \left\{ 2n \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} + i \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} \right\} + \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \frac{1-c}{n} \sum_{\alpha, \beta} [(\nabla_{\beta} u_{\alpha})(\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) - (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha})(\nabla_{\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}] \Psi_{\theta}$$

and substitution into Greenleaf's formula (1.71) integrated over  $M$  leads to

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_{\theta} + 4cn \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} = \\ & = \left(1 + \frac{2(1-c)}{n}\right) \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & + \left(1 - \frac{2(1-c)}{n}\right) \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \{(\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}\} \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & + i \left(2c + \frac{n+1}{2}\right) \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}). \end{aligned} \quad (1.107)$$

Let  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $n - 2(1-c) \neq 0$  so that (by (1.107))

$$\begin{aligned} & - \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \{(\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}\} \Psi_{\theta} = \\ & = \frac{n+2(1-c)}{n-2(1-c)} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & + \frac{n(4c+n+1)}{2[n-2(1-c)]} \int_M i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) \Psi_{\theta} - \\ & - \frac{n}{n-2(1-c)} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_{\theta} + 4cn \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.108)$$

On the other hand (by (1.105))

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_{\theta} & = \frac{1}{2} \int_M \{(\Delta_b u)^2 - 4n^2 u_0^2\} \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & + 2n \int_M i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta} - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) \Psi_{\theta}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.109)$$

Equation (1.107) for  $c = -n/2$  becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \int_M \{(\Delta_b u)^2 - 4n^2 u_0^2\} \Psi_{\theta} & = \frac{2(n+1)}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}) \Psi_{\theta} - \\ & - \frac{2}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \{(\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\beta})(\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\beta}\} \Psi_{\theta} + \\ & + \frac{n-1}{2} \int_M i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}} - A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha} u_{\beta}). \end{aligned} \quad (1.110)$$

Let us substitute  $\frac{1}{2} \int_M \{(\Delta_b u)^2 - 4n^2 u_0^2\} \Psi_\theta$  from (1.110) into (1.109). We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_\theta &= \frac{2(n+1)}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta) \Psi_{\theta-} \\ &\quad - \frac{2}{n} \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \{(\nabla_\alpha u_\beta) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta\} \Psi_{\theta+} \\ &\quad + \left(2n - \frac{n-1}{2}\right) \int_M i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha u_\beta - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}}) \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned} \quad (1.111)$$

Let us substitute  $-\int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} \{(\nabla_\alpha u_\beta) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\beta}}) + R_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}\} \Psi_\theta$  from (1.108) into (1.111). We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_\theta &= \frac{2}{n} \left[ n+1 + \frac{n+2(1-c)}{n-2(1-c)} \right] \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta) \Psi_{\theta+} \\ &\quad + \left[ 2n - \frac{n-1}{2} + \frac{4c+n+1}{n[n-2(1-c)]} \right] \int_M i \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha u_\beta - A_{\alpha\beta} u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}}) \Psi_{\theta-} \\ &\quad - \frac{2}{n-2(1-c)} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_\theta + 4cn \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_\theta \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.112)$$

Let  $c_0 \in \mathbb{R}$  be the solution to

$$2n - \frac{n-1}{2} + \frac{4c_0+n+1}{n[n-2(1-c_0)]} = 0. \quad (1.113)$$

In particular for  $c = c_0$  equation (1.112) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M u P_0 u \Psi_\theta &= \\ &= \frac{2}{n} \left[ n+1 + \frac{n+2(1-c_0)}{n-2(1-c_0)} \right] \int_M \sum_{\alpha, \beta} (\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}}) (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\beta) \Psi_{\theta-} \\ &\quad - \frac{2}{n-2(1-c_0)} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_\theta + 4c_0 n \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_\theta \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.114)$$

We shall need the identity

$$4 \left| \sum_{\alpha=1}^n \nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right|^2 = (\Delta_b u)^2 + 4n^2 u_0^2. \quad (1.115)$$

This follows easily from  $2inu_0 = \sum_\alpha (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\alpha - \nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}})$ . Indeed

$$\begin{aligned} -4n^2 u_0^2 &= \left( \sum_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\alpha - \nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right)^2 = \\ &= \left( \sum_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_\alpha \right)^2 - 2 \left| \sum_\alpha \nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right|^2 + \left( \sum_\alpha \nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right)^2 = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \left( \sum_{\alpha} \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\alpha} + \sum_{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right)^2 - 4 \left| \sum_{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right|^2 = \\
 &= (\Delta_b u)^2 - 4 \left| \sum_{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right|^2 .
 \end{aligned}$$

Q.e.d. Next (by (1.115))

$$\sum_{\alpha, \beta} |\nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\beta}}|^2 \geq \frac{1}{n} \left| \sum_{\alpha} \nabla_{\alpha} u_{\bar{\alpha}} \right|^2 = \frac{1}{4n} (\Delta_b u)^2 + n u_0^2$$

hence (by (1.114))

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_M u P_0 u \Psi_{\theta} \geq \\
 &\geq \left\{ \frac{1}{2n^2} \left[ n + 1 + \frac{n + 2(1 - c_0)}{n - 2(1 - c_0)} \right] - \frac{1}{n - 2(1 - c_0)} \right\} \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_{\theta} + \\
 &\quad + \left\{ 2 \left[ n + 1 + \frac{n + 2(1 - c_0)}{n - 2(1 - c_0)} \right] - \frac{8nc_0}{n - 2(1 - c_0)} \right\} \int_M u_0^2 \Psi_{\theta} \geq 0
 \end{aligned}$$

as both coefficients are non-negative (as a consequence of (1.113)).



## 1.11. NON-NEGATIVITY OF CR PANEITZ OPERATOR

---

## Chapter 2

# Eigenvalues as functions of the contact structure

### 2.1 1-Parameter variations of the contact form

We start by recalling the needed notions of functional analysis, cf. e.g. A. Kriegl & P.W. Michor, [10]. Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be a Hilbert space and  $\{A(t)\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  a family of linear operators  $A(t) : \mathcal{D}(A(t)) \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ . We say  $A(t)$  is *real analytic* (respectively  $C^\infty$ , or  $C^{k,\alpha}$ ) with respect to the parameter  $t$  if there is a dense subspace  $V \subset \mathcal{H}$  such that i)  $\mathcal{D}(A(t)) = V$  and  $A(t)$  is selfadjoint for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and ii) the function  $t \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto (A(t)u, v)_{\mathcal{H}} \in \mathbb{C}$  is real analytic (respectively  $C^\infty$ , or  $C^{k,\alpha}$ ) for every  $u \in V$  and  $v \in \mathcal{H}$ . If this is the case then (by a result in [11]) the (vector valued) function

$$\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}, \quad t \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto A(t)u \in \mathcal{H},$$

is of the same class for every  $u \in V$ . Also it is customary to call  $t \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto A(t)$  an analytic curve (respectively a curve of class  $C^\infty$ , or  $C^{k,\alpha}$ ). A function  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  is of class  $C^{k,\alpha}$  if the set  $\{|t - s|^{-\alpha} [f^{(k)}(t) - f^{(k)}(s)] : t \neq s\}$  is locally bounded.

A sequence  $\{\lambda_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  of scalar functions  $\lambda_\nu : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is said to *parametrize the eigenvalues* of  $\{A(t)\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  if for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and any  $\lambda \in \sigma(A(t))$  the cardinality of the set  $\{\nu \geq 1 : \lambda_\nu(t) = \lambda\}$  equals the multiplicity of  $\lambda$ .

We shall make use of the following result, which is referred hereafter as the Rellich-Alekseevsky-Kriegl-Losik-Michor theorem (cf. F. Rellich, [41], for statement (i), D. Alekseevski & A. Kriegl & M. Losik & P.W. Michor, [20], for statement (ii), and A. Kriegl & P.W. Michor, [10], for statements (iii)-(iv))

**Theorem 2.1.** *Let  $t \in \mathbb{R} \mapsto A(t)$  be a curve of unbounded selfadjoint operators in a Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$ , with common domain of definition and compact resolvent. Then*

i) *If  $A(t)$  is real analytic in  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  then the eigenvalues and the eigenvectors of  $A(t)$  may be parameterized real analytically in  $t$ .*

ii) *If  $A(t)$  is  $C^\infty$  in  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and if no two unequal continuously parameterized eigenvalues meet of infinite order at any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ , then the eigenvalues and eigenvectors can be parameterized  $C^\infty$  in  $t$  on the whole parameter domain.*

## 2.1. 1-PARAMETER VARIATIONS OF THE CONTACT FORM

---

iii) If  $A$  is  $C^\infty$  then the eigenvalues of  $A(t)$  may be parameterized  $C^2$  in  $t$ .

iv) If  $A(t)$  is  $C^{k,\alpha}$  in  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  for some  $\alpha > 0$  then the eigenvalues of  $A(t)$  may be parameterized  $C^1$  in  $t$ .

More is actually proved in [10] and statements (iii)-(iv) in Theorem 2.1 follow from the stronger result (cf. [10], p. 2)

**Theorem 2.2.** *Under the assumptions of Theorem 2.1*

iii.1) *If  $A(t)$  is  $C^{3n,\alpha}$  in  $t$  and if the multiplicity of an eigenvalue never exceeds  $n$ , then the eigenvalues of  $A$  may be parameterized  $C^2$ .*

iii.2) *If the multiplicity of any eigenvalue never exceeds  $n$ , and if the resolvent  $(A(t) - \lambda I)^{-1}$  is  $C^{3n}$  into  $L(\mathcal{H}, \mathcal{H})$  in  $t$  and  $\lambda$  jointly, then the eigenvalues of  $A(t)$  may be parameterized  $C^2$  in  $t$ .*

iv.1) *If the resolvent  $(A(t) - \lambda I)^{-1}$  is  $C^1$  into  $L(\mathcal{H}, \mathcal{H})$  jointly in  $t$  and  $\lambda$  then the eigenvalues of  $A(t)$  may be parameterized  $C^1$  in  $t$ .*

iv.2) *Under the hypothesis of statements (iv) or (iv.1), for any continuous parametrization  $\lambda_\nu(t)$  of  $\sigma(A(t))$ , every function  $\lambda_\nu$  has a right sided derivative  $\lambda_\nu^{(+)}(t)$  and a left sided derivative  $\lambda_\nu^{(-)}(t)$  at each  $t$ , and  $\{\lambda_\nu^{(+)}(t) : \lambda_\nu(t) = \lambda\}$  equals  $\{\lambda_\nu^{(-)}(t) : \lambda_\nu(t) = \lambda\}$  with correct multiplicities.*

Among the applications to statement (iii) in Theorem 2.1 as proposed in [10] one may consider a compact manifold  $M$  and a smooth curve  $t \mapsto g_t$  of smooth Riemannian metrics on  $M$ . If moreover  $t \mapsto \Delta_{g_t}$  is the corresponding smooth curve of Laplace-Beltrami operators on  $L^2(M)$  then (by (iii) in Theorem 2.1) the eigenvalues may be parameterized  $C^2$  in  $t$ . This was exploited by A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, [5]-[7], who discussed an array of related questions such as critical points of the functional  $g \in \mathcal{M} \mapsto \lambda_k(g)$ , or suitable deformations of  $g \in \mathcal{M}$  producing quantitative variations of  $\lambda_k$ . Here  $\mathcal{M}$  is the set of all Riemannian metrics on  $M$ .

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex pseudohermitian manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ . Let

$$\theta(t) = e^{u_t} \theta, \quad t \in \mathbb{R},$$

be an analytic deformation of  $\theta$  i.e.  $\{u_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  is a family of real valued  $C^\infty$  functions which is analytic with respect to  $t$  and  $u_0 = 0$ . Here  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  is thought of as organized as a real Fréchet space and the vector valued function

$$u : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), \quad u(t) = u_t, \quad t \in \mathbb{R},$$

is assumed to be of class  $C^\omega$ . For a theory of power series in Fréchet spaces we shall use Appendix B in [27]. Let  $\Delta_{b,t}$  be the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta(t))$ .

**Theorem 2.3.** *If  $\theta(t) = e^{u_t} \theta$  is an analytic deformation of  $\theta$  then there is  $\epsilon > 0$  and a family of real analytic functions  $\{\lambda_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1} \subset C^\omega((-\epsilon, \epsilon), \mathbb{R})$  such that for any  $|t| < \epsilon$  and for any eigenvalue  $\lambda \in \sigma(\Delta_{b,t})$  of multiplicity  $m$  there exist  $m$  families of  $C^\infty$  functions*

$$\{u_i(t)\}_{|t| < \epsilon} \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), \quad 1 \leq i \leq m,$$

such that each  $u_i : (-\epsilon, \epsilon) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  is real analytic in  $t$  and

- 1)  $\lambda_i(t) = \lambda$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ ,
- 2)  $\Delta_{b,t} u_i(t) = \lambda u_i(t)$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ ,
- 3)  $\{u_i(t) : 1 \leq i \leq m\}$  is orthonormal in  $L^2(M, \Psi_{\theta(t)})$ .

## 2.1. 1-PARAMETER VARIATIONS OF THE CONTACT FORM

---

*Proof.* The proof relies on the Rellich-Alekseevici-Kriegl-Losik-Michor theorem (cf. Theorem 2.1 above). To this end we introduce the family of operators

$$U_t : L^2(M, \Psi_\theta) \rightarrow L^2(M, \Psi_{\theta(t)}), \quad U_t u = e^{-(n+1)u_t/2} u, \quad u \in L^2(M, \Psi_\theta).$$

$\{U_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  is a real analytic family of unitary i.e.

$$\|U_t u\|_{L^2(M, \Psi_{\theta(t)})} = \|u\|_{L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)}$$

operators among the Hilbert spaces  $L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)$  and  $L^2(M, \Psi_{\theta(t)})$  and  $U_t^{-1} u = e^{(n+1)u_t/2} u$ . Moreover let  $A(t)$  be the family of operators

$$A(t) = U_t^{-1} \circ \Delta_{b,t} \circ U_t : L^2(M, \Psi_\theta) \rightarrow L^2(M, \Psi_\theta).$$

Then

$$\Delta_{b,t} u_i(t) = \lambda u_i(t) \iff A(t) (U_t^{-1} u_i(t)) = \lambda U_t^{-1} u_i(t).$$

Let us show that the family  $\{A(t)\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  is analytic in  $t$ . Indeed the dense subspace  $\mathcal{D}(\Delta_b) = C^\infty(M) \subset L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)$  is the domain of  $A(t)$  and, as we shall check in a moment,  $A(t) \subset A(t)^*$ . By a result of E. Barletta & S. Dragomir (cf. Proposition 5 in [28], p. 11) if  $\theta(t) = e^{u_t} \theta$  then the sublaplacians  $\Delta_{b,\theta}$  and  $\Delta_{b,t} = \Delta_{b,\theta(t)}$  are related by

$$\Delta_{b,t} v = e^{-u_t} (\Delta_b v - n(\nabla^H v)(u_t)), \quad v \in C^2(M). \quad (2.1)$$

Then for each  $v \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b)$

$$\begin{aligned} A(t)v &= (U_t^{-1} \circ \Delta_{b,t} \circ U_t)v \\ &= e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} \Delta_{b,t} \left( e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} v \right) \\ &= e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} e^{-u_t} \left( \Delta_b(e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} v) - n(\nabla^H e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} v)(u_t) \right) \\ &= e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} e^{-u_t} \left( \Delta_b(e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} v) \right) - n e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} e^{-u_t} (\nabla^H e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} v)(u_t) \\ &= e^{-u_t} \left( \Delta_b v + v e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} \Delta_b e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} - 2 e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} G_\theta(\nabla^H v, \nabla^H e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t}) \right) \\ &\quad - n e^{\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} e^{-u_t} \left( -v \frac{n+1}{2} e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} \nabla^H u_t + e^{-\frac{n+1}{2}u_t} \nabla^H v \right)(u_t) \\ &= e^{-u_t} \left[ \Delta_b v - v \frac{n+1}{2} (\Delta_b u_t + \frac{n+1}{2} |\nabla^H u_t|^2) + (n+1) G_\theta(\nabla^H v, \nabla^H u_t) \right] \\ &\quad - n e^{-u_t} \left( -v \frac{n+1}{2} \nabla^H u_t + \nabla^H v \right)(u_t) \\ &= e^{-u_t} \Delta_b v - v e^{-u_t} \frac{(n+1)}{2} \left[ \Delta_b u_t + \frac{(n+1)}{2} |\nabla^H u_t|^2 - n(\nabla^H u_t)(u_t) \right] \\ &\quad + e^{-u_t} G_\theta(\nabla^H v, \nabla^H u_t) \\ &= e^{-u_t} \left[ \Delta_b v + G_\theta(\nabla^H u_t, \nabla^H v) - \frac{n+1}{2} \left( \Delta_b u_t - \frac{(n-1)}{2} |\nabla^H u_t|^2 \right) v \right]. \end{aligned}$$

## 2.2. CRITICAL CONTACT FORMS

---

Therefore for any  $v \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta_b)$  and  $w \in L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)$

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle A(t)v, w \rangle_{L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)} = \\ & = \langle e^{-u_t} (\Delta_b v + G_\theta(\nabla^H u_t, \nabla^H v)), w \rangle_{L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)} \\ & - \langle e^{-u_t} \frac{(n+1)}{2} \left( \Delta_b u_t - \frac{(n-1)}{2} |\nabla^H u_t|^2 \right) v, w \rangle_{L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)} \end{aligned}$$

Finally the family  $\{A(t)\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$  satisfies the Krigel-Michor theorem, [10]: be a self-adjoint operator in  $L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)$  with common domain of definition and with compact resolvent (see Lemma 1.4), then we have the eigenvalues and the eigenvectors of  $A(t)$  are analytically in  $t$  i.e there exists  $m$  analytic families of vectors  $u_i(t)$  and  $m$  real analytic valued functions  $\Lambda_i(t)$  in  $t$  satisfying 1, 2 et 3 of Theorem 2.3.  $\square$

## 2.2 Critical contact forms

We adopt the notations and conventions in [4]. We start by discussing derivatives of eigenvalues with respect to deformations of contact forms. Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. For any positively oriented contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  let  $0 < \lambda_1(\theta) \leq \lambda_2(\theta) \leq \dots \leq \lambda_k(\theta) \leq \dots$  be the spectrum of the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b = \Delta_{b,\theta}$  of  $(M, \theta)$ . For every  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$E_k(\theta) = \text{Ker} (\Delta_b - \lambda_k(\theta)I)$$

be the eigenspace  $\Delta_b$  corresponding to the eigenvalue to  $\lambda_k(\theta)$ . Also let  $\pi_k : L^2(M, \Psi_\theta) \rightarrow E_k(\theta)$  be the orthogonal projection on  $E_k(\theta)$ . Let us fix  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  and consider the functional  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+ \mapsto \lambda_k(\theta) \in \mathbb{R}$ . This functional is continuous (with respect to an appropriate metric topology on  $\mathcal{P}_+$ , as shown in § 2.7) but not differentiable in general. However, by perturbation theory  $\lambda_k$  is left and right differentiable along any analytic curve in  $\mathcal{P}_+$ . The main purpose of this section is to express the derivatives of  $\lambda_k$  (with respect to analytic deformations of contact structures) in terms of the eigenvalues of an explicit quadratic form on  $E_k(\theta)$ .

**Theorem 2.4.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. For every  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  on  $M$  let  $\{\theta(t)\}_{|t| < \epsilon} \subset \mathcal{P}_+$  be a complex analytic family of contact forms such that  $\theta(0) = \theta$ . Then*

- 1) *The function  $t \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon) \mapsto \lambda_k(\theta(t))$  admits left and right derivatives at  $t = 0$ .*
- 2) *The derivatives*

$$\frac{d}{dt} \{\lambda_k(\theta(t))\}_{t=0^-}, \quad \frac{d}{dt} \{\lambda_k(\theta(t))\}_{t=0^+} \in \mathbb{R}$$

*are eigenvalues of the operator*

$$\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b : E_k(\theta) \longrightarrow E_k(\theta), \quad \Delta'_b \equiv \frac{d}{dt} \{\Delta_{b,t}\}_{t=0}.$$

- 3) *If  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$ , then  $\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t))|_{t=0^-}$  and  $\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t))|_{t=0^+}$  are the greatest and the least eigenvalues of  $\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b$  on  $E_k(\theta)$ , respectively.*
- 4) *If  $\lambda_k(\theta) < \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$  then*

$$\frac{d}{dt} \{\lambda_k(\theta(t))\}_{t=0^-}, \quad \frac{d}{dt} \{\lambda_k(\theta(t))\}_{t=0^+} \in \mathbb{R}$$

*are the smallest and the greatest eigenvalue of  $\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b$  on  $E_k(\theta)$  respectively.*

## 2.2. CRITICAL CONTACT FORMS

---

*Proof.* 1. By Theorem 3.1, for  $|t| < \epsilon$ , there exist  $\Lambda_i(t) \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $u_i(t) \in C^\infty(M)$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, m$  depending real analytically on  $t$  where  $m$  is the dimension of  $E_k(\theta)$  and  $\Lambda_1(0) = \dots = \Lambda_m(0) = \lambda_k(\theta)$ . Since  $t \mapsto \lambda_k(\theta(t))$  is continuous and,  $\forall i \leq m$ ,  $t \mapsto \Lambda_i(t)$  is analytic with  $\Lambda_i(0) = \lambda_k(\theta)$ , there exist  $\delta > 0$  and two integers  $p, q \leq m$  such that

$$\lambda_k(\theta(t)) = \begin{cases} \Lambda_p(t) & \text{for } t \in (-\delta, 0) \\ \Lambda_q(t) & \text{for } t \in (0, \delta). \end{cases}$$

Then the function  $t \mapsto \lambda_k(\theta(t))$  admits left and right derivatives at  $t = 0$ . Moreover, one has

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} = \Lambda'_p(0) \text{ and } \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+} = \Lambda'_q(0).$$

2. For  $i \leq m$ , let  $\Delta_{b,t} u_i(t) = \Lambda_i(t) u_i(t)$  by deriving at  $t = 0$ , we get

$$\Delta'_b u_i(0) + \Delta_b u_i(0) = \Lambda'_i(0) u_i(0) + \lambda_k(\theta) u'_i(0) \quad (2.2)$$

where  $u'_i(0) = \frac{d}{dt} u_i(t) \Big|_{t=0}$ , we obtain after multiplying (4.1) by  $u_j$  and integrating by parts

$$\int_M u_j \Delta'_b u_i \Psi_\theta = \begin{cases} \Lambda'_i(0) & \text{if } j = i \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Since  $\{u_1, \dots, u_m\}$  is an orthonormal basis of  $E_k(\theta)$  with respect to the  $L^2(M, \theta)$ , we deduce that

$$(\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b) u_i = \Lambda'_i(0) u_i.$$

In particular,  $\Lambda'_p(0)$  and  $\Lambda'_q(0)$  are eigenvalues of  $\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b$ .

3. Assume now  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$  and for any  $i \leq m$ , one has  $\Lambda_i(0) = \lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$ . Then by continuity, we have  $\Lambda_i(t) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta(t))$  for sufficiently small  $t$ . Hence, there exists  $\eta > 0$  such that,  $\forall |t| < \eta$  and  $\forall i \leq m$ ,  $\Lambda_i(t) \geq \lambda_k(\theta(t))$ , which means that  $\lambda_k(\theta(t)) = \min \{\Lambda_1(t), \dots, \Lambda_m(t)\}$ . This implies that

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} = \max \{\Lambda'_1(0), \dots, \Lambda'_m(0)\}.$$

and

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+} = \min \{\Lambda'_1(0), \dots, \Lambda'_m(0)\}.$$

4. The proof is similar to the previous one. If  $\lambda_k(\theta) < \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ , one has, for sufficiently small  $t$ ,  $\Lambda_i(t) \leq \lambda_k(\theta(t))$  which means that  $\lambda_k(\theta(t)) = \max \{\Lambda_1(t), \dots, \Lambda_m(t)\}$  and, then,

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+} = \max \{\Lambda'_1(0), \dots, \Lambda'_m(0)\}$$

and

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} = \min \{\Lambda'_1(0), \dots, \Lambda'_m(0)\}.$$

□

## 2.2. CRITICAL CONTACT FORMS

---

Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. For each  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  we set

$$C(\theta) = \{e^f \theta; f \in C^\infty(M) \text{ and } \text{vol}(e^f \theta) = \text{vol}(\theta)\}$$

where  $\text{Vol}(\theta) = \int_M \Psi_\theta$  is the volume of  $(M, \theta)$ . In the following, we study critical pseudohermitian structure of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to a conformal class  $C(\theta)$  for any positive integer  $k$ .

**Definition 2.5.** A pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  is said to be critical for the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$  if for any analytic deformation  $\{\theta(t) = e^{u_t} \theta\} \subset C(\theta)$  with  $\theta(0) = \theta$ , we have

$$\left. \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \right|_{t=0^-} \times \left. \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \right|_{t=0^+} \leq 0.$$

We denote by  $\mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$  the set of regular functions  $f$  with zero mean on  $M$ , that is,  $\int_M f \Psi_\theta = 0$ .

**Theorem 2.6.** Let  $\theta$  be a pseudohermitian structure on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ .

1. If  $\theta$  is a critical pseudohermitian structure of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$ , then,  $\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ , the quadratic form

$$Q_f(u) = (n+1) \int_M \left( \lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \right) f \Psi_\theta \quad (2.3)$$

is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta)$ .

2. Assume that  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$  or  $\lambda_k(\theta) < \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ . The pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  is critical for the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$  if and only if,  $\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ , the quadratic form  $Q_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta)$ .

*Proof.* 1.  $\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ , the conformal deformation of  $\theta$  given by

$$\theta(t) = \left[ \frac{\text{vol}(\theta)}{\text{vol}(e^{tf} \theta)} \right]^{\frac{1}{n+1}} e^{tf} \theta$$

belongs to  $C(\theta)$  and depends analytically on  $t$  with  $\left. \frac{d}{dt} \theta(t) \right|_{t=0} = f\theta$ , for  $f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ . The sub-Laplacian  $\Delta_{b,t}$  associated with  $\theta(t)$  is given by

$$\Delta_{b,t} u = \left[ \frac{\text{vol}(e^{tf} \theta)}{\text{vol}(\theta)} \right]^{\frac{1}{n+1}} e^{-tf} (\Delta_b u - nt \langle \nabla^H u, \nabla f \rangle_{G_\theta}).$$

Therefore, since  $\int_M f \Psi_\theta = 0$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left. \frac{d}{dt} \text{vol}(e^{tf} \theta(t)) \right|_{t=0} &= \left. \frac{d}{dt} \int_M e^{(n+1)ft} \Psi_\theta \right|_{t=0} \\ &= (n+1) \int_M f \Psi_\theta = 0, \end{aligned}$$

and, then,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta'_b u &= \frac{d}{dt} \Delta_{b,t} \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= -f \Delta_b u - n \langle \nabla^H u, \nabla f \rangle_{G_\theta}.\end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_M u(\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b) u \Psi_\theta &= \int_M u \Delta'_b u \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M (-f u \Delta_b u - n u \langle \nabla^H u, \nabla f \rangle) \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M \left(-f u \Delta_b u - \frac{n}{2} \langle \nabla^H u^2, \nabla f \rangle\right) \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M (f \lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - \frac{n}{2} f \Delta_b u^2) \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M (\lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - n u \Delta_b u - n \|\nabla^H u\|^2) f \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M \left((n+1) \lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - n \|\nabla^H u\|^2\right) f \Psi_\theta.\end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\int_M u(\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b) u \Psi_\theta = Q_f(u) \quad (2.4)$$

Since  $\theta$  is critical, we apply (2) of Theorem 2.4 to deduce that the eigenvalues of the operator  $\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b$  restricted to  $E_k(\theta)$  are not all positive or all negative. From (2.4), it follows that the quadratic form  $Q_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta)$ .

2. Let  $\theta(t) = e^{tu} \theta \in C(\theta)$  be an analytic deformation of  $\theta$ . Since  $\text{vol}(\theta(t))$  is constant with respect to  $t$ , the function  $f = \frac{d}{dt} u_t \Big|_{t=0} \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ . Indeed,

$$\frac{d}{dt} \text{vol}(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0} = \frac{d}{dt} \int_M e^{(n+1)u_t} \Psi_\theta \Big|_{t=0} = (n+1) \int_M f \Psi_\theta.$$

Using (2.4) and (3), (4) of Theorem 4.1, we get the result.  $\square$

**Proposition 2.7.** *Let  $\theta$  be a pseudohermitian structure on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ . The two following conditions are equivalent:*

1. *For all  $f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ , the quadratic form  $Q_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta)$ .*
2. *There exists a finite family  $\{u_1, \dots, u_d\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  of eigenfunctions associated with  $\lambda_k(\theta)$  such that  $\sum_i^d u_i^2 = 1$ .*

*Proof.* 1. Let  $K$  be the convex hull :

$$K = \left\{ \sum_{i \in J} (n+1) \left[ \lambda_k(\theta) u_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right]; u_i \in E_k(\theta), J \subset \mathbb{N}, J \text{ finite} \right\} \subset L^2(M, \theta).$$



## 2.2. CRITICAL CONTACT FORMS

We show that the constant function 1 belongs to  $K$ . Indeed, if  $1 \notin K$ , then, applying classical separation theorem in the finite dimensional subspace of  $L^2(M, \theta)$  generated by  $K$  and  $\theta$ , we deduce the existence of  $v \in L^2(M, \theta)$  such that  $\int_M v \Psi_\theta > 0$  and,  $\forall w \in K$ ,  $\int_M vw \Psi_\theta \leq 0$ . Let  $f_0 = v - \frac{1}{\text{vol}(\theta(t))} \int_M v \Psi_\theta \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ . Then,  $\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{f_0}(u) &= \int_M (\lambda_k(\theta)u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2) f_0 \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M (\lambda_k(\theta)u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2) v \Psi_\theta \\ &\quad - \frac{\int_M v \Psi_\theta}{\text{vol}(\theta(t))} \int_M (\lambda_k(\theta)u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2) \Psi_\theta \\ &= \int_M (\lambda_k(\theta)u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2) v \Psi_\theta \\ &\quad - \frac{\lambda_k(\theta) \int_M v \Psi_\theta}{(n+1)\text{vol}(\theta(t))} \int_M u^2 \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\int_M (\lambda_k(\theta)u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2) v \Psi_\theta \leq 0$ , the quadratic form  $Q_{f_0}$  is negative definite, which contradicts the assumption (1). Hence, there exist  $u_1, \dots, u_d \in E_k(\theta)$  such that

$$\sum_i^d \left( \lambda_k(\theta)u_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right) = \frac{1}{(n+1)} \lambda_k(\theta). \quad (2.5)$$

We set  $g = \sum_{i \leq d} u_i^2 - 1$ . From (2.5) we get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{n}{2} \Delta_b g &= n \left( \lambda_k(\theta) \sum_i^d u_i^2 + \sum_i^d \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right) \\ &= \lambda_k(\theta) g. \end{aligned}$$

This implies that  $g = 0$ , since the sub-Laplacian admits no negative eigenvalues. Therefore  $\sum_i^d u_i^2 = 1$ .

2. Let  $u_1, \dots, u_d \in E_k(\theta)$  such that  $\sum_i^d u_i^2 = 1$ . One has

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_i^d \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 &= \frac{1}{2} \Delta_b \sum_i^d u_i^2 + \lambda_k(\theta) \sum_i^d u_i^2 \\ &= \lambda_k(\theta). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\int_M \sum_i^d \left[ \lambda_k(\theta)u_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right] f \Psi_\theta = \frac{\lambda_k(\theta)}{n+1} \int_M f \Psi_\theta = 0$$

$\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ . This implies that  $Q_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta)$ . □

Theorem 2.6 and Proposition 2.7 lead to the following

**Theorem 2.8.** *Let  $\theta$  be a pseudohermitian structure on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ .*

1. *If  $\theta$  is a critical pseudohermitian structure of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$ , then there exists a finite family  $\{u_1, \dots, u_d\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  of eigenfunctions associated with  $\lambda_k$  such that  $\sum_i^d u_i^2 = 1$ .*
2. *Assume that  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$  or  $\lambda_k(\theta) < \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ . Then,  $\theta$  is critical for the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$  if and only if, there exists a finite family  $\{u_1, \dots, u_d\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  of eigenfunctions associated with  $\lambda_k(\theta)$  such that  $\sum_i^d u_i^2 = 1$ .*

An immediate consequence is the following:

**Corollary 2.9.** *If  $\theta$  is a critical metric of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$ , then  $\lambda_k(\theta)$  is a degenerate eigenvalue, that is*

$$\dim E_k(\theta) \geq 2.$$

This last condition means that at least one of the following holds:  $\lambda_k(\theta) = \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$  or  $\lambda_k(\theta) = \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ . In the case when  $\theta$  is a local maximizer or a local minimizer, we have the following more precise result

**Proposition 2.10.** *1. If  $\theta$  is a local minimizer of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$ , then  $\lambda_k(\theta) = \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$ .*

2. *If  $\theta$  is a local maximizer of the functional  $\lambda_k$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$ , then  $\lambda_k(\theta) = \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that  $\theta$  is a local minimizer and that  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta)$ . Let  $f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$  and let  $\theta(t) = e^{\alpha t} \theta \in C(\theta)$  be a volume-preserving analytic deformation of  $\theta$  such that  $\frac{d}{dt} \theta(t)|_{t=0} = f\theta$ . Denote by  $\Lambda_1(t), \dots, \Lambda_m(t)$ , the associated family of eigenvalues of  $\Delta_{b,t}$ , depending analytically on  $t$  and such that  $\Lambda_1(0) = \dots = \Lambda_m(0) = \lambda_k(\theta)$  with  $m = \dim E_k(\theta)$  (see the proof of Theorem 2.4). For continuity reasons, we have, for sufficiently small  $t$  and all  $i \leq m$ ,

$$\Lambda_i(t) > \lambda_{k-1}(\theta(t)).$$

Hence,  $\forall i \leq m$  and  $\forall t$  sufficiently small,

$$\Lambda_i(t) \geq \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \geq \lambda_k(\theta) = \Lambda_i(0).$$

Consequently for all  $i \leq m$ ,  $\Lambda_i'(0) = 0$ . Since  $\Lambda_1'(0), \dots, \Lambda_m'(0)$  are eigenvalues of the operator  $\pi_k \circ \Delta_b'$  (by Theorem 2.4) and  $(\pi_k \circ \Delta_b')u = 0$ ,  $\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$ . Applying (2.4), we deduce that,  $\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ ,

$$Q_f(u) = 0.$$

$\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$ . Thus, there exists a constant  $\beta$  so that

$$(n+1) \left( \lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \right) = \beta$$

Integrating, we get

$$\beta = \frac{\lambda_k(\theta)}{\text{vol}(\theta)} \int_M u^2 \Psi_\theta.$$

### 2.3. EIGENVALUES RATIO FUNCTIONALS

---

Then, we obtain

$$(n+1)u^2 - \frac{n}{\lambda_k(\theta)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 = \frac{1}{\text{vol}(\theta)} \int_M u^2 \Psi_\theta.$$

Let  $x \in M$  be a point where  $u^2$  achieves its minimum. At  $x$ , we have

$$\|\nabla^H u(x)\|^2 = 0$$

and

$$(n+1)u^2(x) = \frac{1}{\text{vol}(\theta)} \int_M u^2 \Psi_\theta$$

which leads to a contradiction (since  $u$  is not constant).

A similar proof works for (2). □

### 2.3 Eigenvalues ratio functionals

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of CR dimension  $n$ . This section deals with the functional  $\theta \mapsto \frac{\lambda_{k+1}(\theta)}{\lambda_k(\theta)}$ . This functional is invariant under scaling, so it is not necessary to fix the volume of pseudohermitian structure form under consideration. If  $\theta(t)$  is any analytic deformation of a pseudohermitian structure form  $\theta$ , then  $t \mapsto \frac{\lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t))}{\lambda_k(\theta(t))}$  admits left and right derivatives at  $t = 0$  (Theorem 2.4).

**Definition 2.11.** 1. A pseudohermitian structure form  $\theta$  is said to be critical for the ratio  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}}{\lambda_k}$  if for any analytic deformation  $\theta(t)$  of  $\theta$ , the left and right derivatives of  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t))}{\lambda_k(\theta(t))}$  at  $t = 0$  have opposite signs.

2. The pseudohermitian structure form  $\theta$  is said to be critical for the ratio functional  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}}{\lambda_k}$  restricted to the conformal class  $C(\theta)$  if the condition above holds for any conformal analytic deformation  $\theta(t) = e^{\alpha t} \theta$  of  $\theta$ .

Let  $\theta$  be a pseudohermitian structure form on  $M$ . We introduce the following operator

$$P_k : E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta) \longrightarrow E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$$

defined by

$$P_k = \lambda_{k+1}(\theta)(\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b) \otimes Id_{E_{k+1}(\theta)} - \lambda_k(\theta) Id_{E_k(\theta)} \otimes (\pi_{k+1} \circ \Delta'_b)$$

where  $\pi_k : L^2(M, \Psi_\theta) \rightarrow E_k(\theta)$ . The quadratic form naturally associated with  $P_k$  is denoted by  $\tilde{Q}_f$  and is given by,  $\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$  and  $\forall v \in E_{k+1}(\theta)$ ,

$$\tilde{Q}_f(u \otimes v) = \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \|v\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(u) - \lambda_k(\theta) \|u\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(v),$$

where

$$Q_f(u) = (n+1) \int_M \left( \lambda_k(\theta) u^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \right) f \Psi_\theta.$$

### 2.3. EIGENVALUES RATIO FUNCTIONALS

**Theorem 2.12.** *A pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  on  $M$  is critical for the functional  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}}{\lambda_k}$  if and only if the quadratic form  $\tilde{Q}_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ .*

*Proof.* The case where  $\lambda_{k+1}(g) = \lambda_k(g)$  is obvious  $\tilde{Q}_f(u \otimes u) = 0$ . Assume that  $\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) > \lambda_k(\theta)$  and let  $\theta(t)$  be an analytic deformation of  $\theta$ . From Theorem (2.4)

$$\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+}$$

are the least and the greatest eigenvalues of  $(\pi_k \circ \Delta'_b)$  on  $E_k(\theta)$  respectively.

Similarly,  $\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(g_t) \Big|_{t=0^-}$  and  $\frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(g_t) \Big|_{t=0^+}$  are the greatest and the least eigenvalues of  $(\pi_{k+1} \circ \Delta'_b)$  on  $E_k(\theta)$ . Therefore,

$$\lambda_k(\theta)^2 \frac{d}{dt} \frac{\lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t))}{\lambda_k(\theta(t))} \Big|_{t=0^-} = \left[ \lambda_k(\theta) \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} - \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^-} \right]$$

is the greatest eigenvalue of  $P_k$  on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ , and

$$\lambda_k(\theta)^2 \frac{d}{dt} \frac{\lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t))}{\lambda_k(\theta(t))} \Big|_{t=0^+} = \left[ \lambda_k(\theta) \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_{k+1}(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+} - \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \frac{d}{dt} \lambda_k(\theta(t)) \Big|_{t=0^+} \right]$$

is the least eigenvalue of  $P_k$  on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ . Hence, the criticality of  $\theta$  for  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}}{\lambda_k}$  is equivalent to the fact that  $P_k$  admits eigenvalues of both signs, which is equivalent to the indefiniteness of  $\tilde{Q}_f$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.13.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. For any pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  on  $M$ , the two following conditions are equivalent:*

1.  $\forall f \in \mathcal{A}_0(M, \theta)$ , the quadratic form  $\tilde{Q}_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ .
2. There exist two finite families  $\{u_1, \dots, u_p\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  and  $\{v_1, \dots, v_q\} \subset E_{k+1}(\theta)$  of eigenfunctions associated with  $\lambda_k(\theta)$  and  $\lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$  respectively, such that

$$\sum_i^p \left( \lambda_k(\theta) u_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right) = \sum_j^q \left( \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) v_j^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H v_j\|^2 \right) \quad (2.6)$$

*Proof.* 1.  $\Rightarrow$  (2) : Let us introduce the two following convex cones

$$K_1 = \left\{ \sum_{i \in I} \left( \lambda_k(\theta) u_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \right); u_i \in E_k(\theta), I \subset \mathbb{N}, I \text{ finite} \right\} \subset L^2(M, \theta)$$

and

$$K_2 = \left\{ \sum_{i \in I} \left( \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) v_i^2 - \frac{n}{n+1} \|\nabla^H v_i\|^2 \right); v_i \in E_{k+1}(\theta), I \subset \mathbb{N}, I \text{ finite} \right\} \subset L^2(M, \theta)$$

It suffices to prove that  $K_1$  and  $K_2$  have a nontrivial intersection. Indeed, otherwise, applying classical separation theorems, we show the existence of  $h \in L^2(M, \Psi_\theta)$  such that,  $\forall w_1 \in K_1, w_1 \neq 0$ ,

$$\int_M w_1 h > 0$$

### 2.3. EIGENVALUES RATIO FUNCTIONALS

and  $\forall w_2 \in K_2$ ,

$$\int_M w_1 h \leq 0$$

Therefore,  $\forall u \in E_k(\theta)$  and  $\forall v \in E_{k+1}(\theta)$ , with  $u \neq 0$  and  $v \neq 0$ , one has  $Q_f(u) < 0$ ,  $Q_f(v) \geq 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{Q}_f(u \otimes v) &= \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \|v\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(u) - \lambda_k(\theta) \|u\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(v) \\ &\leq \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \|v\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(u) < 0, \end{aligned}$$

which implies that  $\tilde{Q}_f$  is negative definite on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ .

2.  $\Rightarrow$  (1) : Let  $\{u_1, \dots, u_p\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  and  $\{v_1, \dots, v_q\} \subset E_{k+1}(\theta)$ . From the identity (2.6), we get, after taking the trace and integrating

$$\sum_i^p \int_M \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 \Psi_\theta = \sum_j^q \int_M \|\nabla^H v_j\|^2 \Psi_\theta,$$

which gives,

$$\lambda_k(\theta) \sum_i^p \|u_i\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 = \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \sum_j^q \|v_j\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2.$$

Therefore,

$$\sum_{i,j} \tilde{Q}_f(u_i \otimes v_j) = \sum_{i,j} \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \|v_j\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(u_i) - \lambda_k(\theta) \|u_i\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 Q_f(v_j).$$

Then (2.6) implies that

$$\sum_i^p Q_f(u_i) = \sum_j^q Q_f(v_j).$$

Therefore,

$$\sum_{i,j} \tilde{Q}_f(u_i \otimes v_j) = \left( \sum_j^q \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \|v_j\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 - \sum_i^p \lambda_k(\theta) \|u_i\|_{L^2(\theta)}^2 \right) \sum_i^p Q_f(u_i) = 0.$$

Consequently,  $\tilde{Q}_f$  is indefinite on  $E_k(\theta) \otimes E_{k+1}(\theta)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 2.14.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. A pseudohermitian structure  $\theta$  on  $M$  is critical for the functional  $\frac{\lambda_{k+1}}{\lambda_k}$  restricted to  $C(\theta)$  if and only if, there exist two families  $\{u_1, \dots, u_p\} \subset E_k(\theta)$  and  $\{v_1, \dots, v_q\} \subset E_{k+1}(\theta)$  of eigenfunctions associated with  $\lambda_k(\theta)$  and  $\lambda_{k+1}(\theta)$ , respectively, such that*

$$\lambda_k(\theta) \sum_i^p u_i^2 - \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \sum_j^q v_j^2 = \frac{n}{n+1} \left( \sum_i^p \|\nabla^H u_i\|^2 - \sum_j^q \|\nabla^H v_j\|^2 \right). \quad (2.7)$$

*Proof.* A straightforward calculation shows that the equation (2.6) are equivalent to the condition (2) of Proposition 2.13.  $\square$

## 2.4 A topology on the space of oriented contact forms

We study the behavior of the eigenvalues of a sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  on a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ , as functions on the set  $\mathcal{P}_+$  of positively oriented contact forms on  $M$  by endowing  $\mathcal{P}_+$  with a natural metric topology.

Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of CR dimension  $n$ , without boundary. Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the set of all  $C^\infty$  pseudohermitian structures on  $M$ . Every  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  is a contact form on  $M$  i.e.  $\theta \wedge (d\theta)^n$  is a volume form. Let  $\mathcal{P}_\pm$  be the sets of  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}$  such that the Levi form  $G_\theta$  is positive definite (respectively negative definite). For  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  let  $\Delta_b$  be the sublaplacian

$$\Delta_b u = -\operatorname{div}(\nabla^H u) \quad (2.8)$$

of  $(M, \theta)$  acting on smooth real valued functions  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . As  $\Delta_b$  is a subelliptic operator (of order  $1/2$ ) it has a discrete spectrum

$$0 = \lambda_0(\theta) < \lambda_1(\theta) \leq \lambda_2(\theta) \leq \cdots \uparrow +\infty \quad (2.9)$$

(the eigenvalues of  $\Delta_b$  are counted with their multiplicities). Each eigenvalue  $\lambda_\nu(\theta)$ ,  $\nu = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , is thought of as a function of  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . We shall deal mainly with the following problem: *Is there a natural topology on  $\mathcal{P}_+$  such that each eigenvalue function  $\lambda_\nu : \mathcal{P}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous?* The analogous problem for the spectrum of the Laplace-Beltrami operator on a compact Riemannian manifold was solved by S. Bando & H. Urakawa, [90], and our main result is imitative of their Theorem 2.2 (cf. *op. cit.*, p. 155). We shall establish

**Corollary 2.15.** *For every compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$  the space of positively oriented contact forms  $\mathcal{P}_+$  admits a natural complete distance function  $d : \mathcal{P}_+ \times \mathcal{P}_+ \rightarrow [0, +\infty)$  such that each eigenvalue function  $\lambda_k : \mathcal{P}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous relative to the  $d$ -topology.*

By a result of J.M. Lee, [59], for every  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  there is a Lorentzian metric  $F_\theta \in \operatorname{Lor}(C(M))$  (the Fefferman metric) on the total space  $\mathfrak{M}$  of the canonical circle bundle  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \xrightarrow{\pi} M$ . Also if  $\square$  is the Laplace-Beltrami operator of  $F_\theta$  (the wave operator) then  $\operatorname{Spec}(\Delta_b) \subset \operatorname{Spec}(\square)$ . Therefore the eigenvalues  $\lambda_k$  may be thought of as functions  $\lambda_k^\uparrow : C \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  on the set  $C = \{F_\theta \in \operatorname{Lor}(C(M)) : \theta \in \mathcal{P}_+\}$  of all Fefferman metrics on  $\mathfrak{M}$ . On the other hand  $\operatorname{Lor}(C(M))$  may be endowed with the distance function  $d_g^\infty$  considered by P. Mounoud, [80] (associated to a fixed Riemannian metric  $g$  on  $\mathfrak{M}$ ) and hence  $(C, d_g^\infty)$  is itself a metric space. It is then a natural question whether  $\lambda_k^\uparrow$  are continuous functions relative to the  $d_g^\infty$ -topology.

This section is organized as follows. The distance function  $d$  (in Corollary 2.15) is built in the following. In § 2.5 we establish a Max-Mini principle (cf. Proposition 2.21) for the eigenvalues of a sublaplacian. Then Corollary 2.15 follows from Theorem 2.22 in § 2.6. In § 2.7 we prove the continuity of the eigenvalues with respect to the Fefferman metric (cf. Corollary 2.23) though only as functions on  $C_+ = \{e^{u\circ\pi} F_{\theta_0} : u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), u > 0\}$ .

Let  $\{U_\lambda\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  be a finite open covering of  $M$  such that the closure of each  $U_\lambda$  is contained in a larger open set  $V_\lambda$  which is both the domain of a local frame  $\{X_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq 2n\} \subset C^\infty(V_\lambda, H(M))$  with  $X_{\alpha+n} = JX_\alpha$  for any  $1 \leq \alpha \leq n$ , and a coordinate neighborhood with the local coordinates  $(x^1, \dots, x^{2n+1})$ . For each point  $x \in M$  let  $P_x$  (respectively  $S_x$ ) be the set of all symmetric positive definite (respectively merely symmetric) bilinear forms on  $T_x(M)$ . If  $\varphi, \psi \in S_x$  then we consider

## 2.4. A TOPOLOGY ON THE SPACE OF ORIENTED CONTACT FORMS

the anti-reflexive partial order relation  $\varphi < \psi \iff \psi - \varphi \in P_x$ . Next let  $\rho'_x : P_x \times P_x \rightarrow [0, +\infty)$  be the distance function given by

$$\rho'_x(\varphi, \psi) = \inf \{ \delta > 0 : \exp(-\delta)\varphi < \psi < \exp(\delta)\varphi \}$$

for any  $\varphi, \psi \in P_x$ . Then  $(P_x, \rho'_x)$  is a complete metric space (by (iii) of Lemma 1.1 in [90], p. 158).

Let  $\mathcal{M}$  be the set of all Riemannian metrics on  $M$ , so that  $g_\theta \in \mathcal{M}$  for every  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . Following [90] one may endow  $\mathcal{M}$  with a complete distance function  $\rho$ . Indeed as  $M$  is compact one may set

$$\rho''(g_1, g_2) = \sup_{x \in M} \rho'_x(g_{1,x}, g_{2,x}), \quad g_1, g_2 \in \mathcal{M}.$$

Also let  $S(M)$  be the space of all  $C^\infty$  symmetric  $(0, 2)$ -tensor fields on  $M$ , organized as a Fréchet space by the family of seminorms  $\{|\cdot|_k : k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}\}$  where

$$|g|_k = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} |g|_{\lambda,k}, \quad |g|_{\lambda,k} = \sup_{x \in \bar{U}_\lambda} \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |D^\alpha g_{ij}(x)|,$$

where  $D^\alpha = \partial^{|\alpha|}/\partial(x^1)^{\alpha_1} \dots \partial(x^{2n+1})^{\alpha_{2n+1}}$  and  $g_{ij} = g(\partial/\partial x^i, \partial/\partial x^j) \in C^\infty(V_\lambda, \mathbb{R})$  for any  $g \in S(M)$ . The topology of  $S(M)$  as a locally convex space is compatible to the distance function

$$\rho'(g_1, g_2) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^k} \frac{|g_1 - g_2|_k}{1 + |g_1 - g_2|_k}, \quad g_1, g_2 \in S(M).$$

In particular  $(S(M), \rho')$  is a complete metric space. If  $\rho(g_1, g_2) = \rho'(g_1, g_2) + \rho''(g_1, g_2)$  then  $(\mathcal{M}, \rho)$  is a complete metric space (cf. Proposition 2 in [90], p. 158). Each metric  $g \in \mathcal{M}$  determines a Laplace-Beltrami operator  $\Delta_g$  hence the eigenvalues of  $\Delta_g$  may be thought of as functions of  $g$  and as such the eigenvalues are (by Theorem 2.2 in [90], p. 161) continuous functions on  $(\mathcal{M}, \rho)$ . To deal with the similar problem for the spectrum of a sublaplacian, we start by observing that the natural counterpart of  $\mathcal{M}$  in the category of strictly pseudoconvex CR manifolds is the set  $\mathcal{M}_H$  of all sub-Riemannian metrics on  $(M, H(M))$ . Nevertheless only a particular sort of sub-Riemannian metric gives rise to a sublaplacian i.e.  $\Delta_b$  is associated to  $G_\theta \in \mathcal{M}_H$  for some positively oriented contact form  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . Of course  $\mathcal{P}_+ \subset \Omega^1(M)$  and one may endow  $\Omega^1(M)$  with the  $C^\infty$  topology. One may then attempt to repeat the arguments in [90] (by replacing  $S(M)$  with  $\Omega^1(M)$ ). The situation at hand is however much simpler since, once a contact form  $\theta_0 \in \mathcal{P}_+$  is fixed, all others are parameterized by  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  i.e. for any  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  there is a unique  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $\theta = e^u \theta_0$ . We may then use the canonical Fréchet space structure (and corresponding complete distance function) of  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . Precisely, for every  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  and  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$  we set

$$p_{\lambda,k}(u) = \sup_{x \in \bar{U}_\lambda} \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |D^\alpha u(x)|,$$

$$p_k(u) = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} p_{\lambda,k}(u), \quad |u|_{C^\infty} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^k} \frac{p_k(u)}{1 + p_k(u)}.$$

If  $\theta_0 \in \mathcal{P}_+$  is a fixed contact form then we set

$$d'(\theta_1, \theta_2) = |u_1 - u_2|_{C^\infty}, \quad \theta_1, \theta_2 \in \mathcal{P}_+,$$

where  $u_i \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  are given by  $\theta_i = e^{u_i} \theta_0$  for any  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . The definition of  $d'$  doesn't depend upon the choice of  $\theta_0 \in \mathcal{P}_+$ .

**Lemma 2.16.**  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d')$  is a complete metric space.

*Proof.* Let  $\{\theta_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d')$ . If  $u_\nu \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  is the function determined by  $\theta_\nu = e^{u_\nu} \theta_0$  then (by the very definition of  $d'$ )  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 1}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . Here  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  is organized as a Fréchet space by the (countable, separating) family of seminorms  $\{p_k : k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}\}$ . Hence there is  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $|u_\nu - u|_{C^\infty} \rightarrow 0$  as  $\nu \rightarrow \infty$ . Finally if  $\theta = e^u \theta_0 \in \mathcal{P}_+$  then  $d'(\theta_\nu, \theta) \rightarrow 0$  as  $\nu \rightarrow \infty$ . Q.e.d.

Let  $S(H) \subset H(M)^* \otimes H(M)^*$  be the subbundle of all bilinear symmetric forms on  $H(M)$ . For every  $G \in C^\infty(S(H))$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $k \geq 0$ , and  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  we set

$$|G|_{\lambda, k} = \sup_{x \in \bar{U}_\lambda} \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \sum_{a, b=1}^{2n} |D^\alpha G_{ab}(x)|,$$

$$|G|_k = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda} |G|_{\lambda, k}, \quad |G|_{C^\infty} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^k} \frac{|G|_k}{1 + |G|_k},$$

where  $G_{ab} = G(X_a, X_b) \in C^\infty(V_\lambda, \mathbb{R})$ . Moreover we set

$$\rho'_H(G_1, G_2) = |G_1 - G_2|_{C^\infty}, \quad G_1, G_2 \in C^\infty(S(H)).$$

**Lemma 2.17.**  $\{|\cdot|_k : k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}\}$  is a countable separating family of seminorms organizing  $\mathfrak{X} = C^\infty(S(H))$  as a Fréchet space. In particular  $(\mathfrak{X}, \rho'_H)$  is a complete metric space.

*Proof.* For each  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  we set

$$V(k, N) = \left\{ G \in \mathfrak{X} : |G|_k < \frac{1}{N} \right\}. \quad (2.10)$$

Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be the collection of all finite intersections of sets (2.10). Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is (cf. e.g. Theorem 1.37 in [104], p. 27) a convex balanced local base for a topology  $\tau$  on  $\mathfrak{X}$  which makes  $\mathfrak{X}$  into a locally convex space such that every seminorm  $|\cdot|_k$  is continuous and a set  $E \subset \mathfrak{X}$  is bounded if and only if every  $|\cdot|_k$  is bounded on  $E$ .  $\tau$  is compatible with the distance function  $\rho'_H$ . Let  $\{G_m\}_{m \geq 1} \subset \mathfrak{X}$  be a Cauchy sequence relative to  $\rho'_H$ . Thus for every fixed  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  one has  $G_m - G_p \in V(k, N)$  for  $m, p$  sufficiently large. Consequently

$$|D^\alpha (G_m)_{ab}(x) - D^\alpha (G_p)_{ab}(x)| < \frac{1}{N},$$

$$x \in \bar{U}_\lambda, \quad \lambda \in \Lambda, \quad |\alpha| \leq k, \quad 1 \leq a, b \leq 2n.$$

It follows that each sequence  $\{D^\alpha (G_m)_{ab}\}_{m \geq 1}$  converges uniformly on  $\bar{U}_\lambda$  to a function  $G_{ab}^\alpha$ . In particular for  $\alpha = \mathbf{0}$  one has  $(G_m)_{ab}(x) \rightarrow G_{ab}^{\mathbf{0}}(x)$  as  $m \rightarrow \infty$ , uniformly in  $x \in \bar{U}_\lambda$ . If  $\lambda, \lambda' \in \Lambda$  are such that  $U_\lambda \cap U_{\lambda'} \neq \emptyset$  and

$$X'_b = A_b^a X_a, \quad A \equiv [A_b^a] : U_\lambda \cap U_{\lambda'} \rightarrow \text{GL}(2n, \mathbb{R}),$$

is a local transformation of the frame in  $H(M)$  then

$$(G_m)'_{ab} = A_a^c A_b^d (G_m)_{cd} \quad \text{on } U_\lambda \cap U_{\lambda'}$$



## 2.4. A TOPOLOGY ON THE SPACE OF ORIENTED CONTACT FORMS

so that (for  $m \rightarrow \infty$ )  $G_{ab}^{\mathbf{0}} = A_a^c A_b^d G_{cd}^{\mathbf{0}}$  on  $U_\lambda \cap U_{\lambda'}$ . Thus  $G_{ab}^{\mathbf{0}} \in C^\infty(U_\lambda)$  glue up to a (globally defined) bilinear symmetric form  $G^{\mathbf{0}}$  on  $H(M)$  and  $G_m \rightarrow G^{\mathbf{0}}$  in  $\mathfrak{X}$  as  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . Q.e.d.

For each point  $x \in M$  let  $P(H)_x$  be the set of all symmetric positive definite bilinear forms on  $H(M)_x$ . If  $\varphi, \psi \in S(H)_x$  then we consider the anti-reflexive partial order relation

$$\varphi < \psi \iff \psi - \varphi \in P(H)_x.$$

Next let  $\rho_x'' : P(H)_x \times P(H)_x \rightarrow [0, +\infty)$  be given by

$$\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) = \inf \{ \delta > 0 : \exp(-\delta)\varphi < \psi < \exp(\delta)\varphi \}$$

for any  $\varphi, \psi \in P(H)_x$ .

**Lemma 2.18.**  $\rho_x''$  is a distance function on  $P(H)_x$ .

*Proof.* As  $e^{-\delta}\varphi < \psi < e^\delta\varphi$  is equivalent to  $e^{-\delta}\psi < \varphi < e^\delta\psi$ , it follows that  $\rho_x''$  is symmetric. To prove the triangle inequality we assume that  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) > \rho_x''(\varphi, \chi) + \rho_x''(\chi, \psi)$  for some  $\varphi, \psi, \chi \in P(H)_x$ . Then

$$\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) - \rho_x''(\varphi, \chi) > \inf \{ \delta > 0 : \exp(-\delta)\chi < \psi < \exp(\delta)\chi \}$$

hence there is  $\delta_2 > 0$  such that  $e^{-\delta_2}\chi < \psi < e^{\delta_2}\chi$  and  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) - \rho_x''(\varphi, \chi) > \delta_2$ . Similarly

$$\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) - \delta_2 > \inf \{ \delta > 0 : \exp(-\delta)\varphi < \chi < \exp(\delta)\varphi \}$$

yields the existence of a number  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that  $e^{-\delta_1}\varphi < \chi < e^{\delta_1}\varphi$  and  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) - \delta_2 > \delta_1$ . Let us set  $\delta \equiv \delta_1 + \delta_2$ . The inequalities written so far show that  $e^{-\delta}\varphi < \psi < e^\delta\varphi$  and  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) > \delta$ , a contradiction. Finally, let us assume that  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \psi) = 0$  so that for any  $k \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\inf \{ \delta > 0 : \exp(-\delta)\varphi < \psi < \exp(\delta)\varphi \} < \frac{1}{k}$$

i.e. there is  $\delta_k > 0$  such that  $e^{-\delta_k}\varphi < \psi < e^{\delta_k}\varphi$  and  $\delta_k < 1/k$ . Thus  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \delta_k = 0$  and  $\psi - e^{-\delta_k}\varphi \in P(H)_x$  shows (by passing to the limit with  $k \rightarrow \infty$  in  $\psi(v, v) - e^{-\delta_k}\varphi(v, v) > 0$ ,  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$ ) that  $\varphi < \psi$ . Similarly  $e^{\delta_k}\varphi - \psi \in P(H)_x$  yields in the limit  $\psi < \varphi$ , and we may conclude that  $\varphi = \psi$ . Viceversa, if  $\varphi \in P(H)_x$  then

$$\{ \delta > 0 : (1 - e^{-\delta})\varphi, (e^\delta - 1)\varphi \in P(H)_x \} = (0, +\infty)$$

hence  $\rho_x''(\varphi, \varphi) = 0$ . Q.e.d.

**Lemma 2.19.** i)  $(P(H)_x, \rho_x'')$  is a complete metric space.

ii) Let  $\{\varphi_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset P(H)_x$  such that  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_j = \varphi \in P(H)_x$  in the  $\rho_x''$ -topology. Then  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_j(v, w) = \varphi(v, w)$  for any  $v, w \in H(M)_x$ .

*Proof.* i) Let  $\{\varphi_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \subset P(H)_x$  be a Cauchy sequence in the  $\rho_x''$ -topology i.e. for any  $\epsilon > 0$  there is  $j_\epsilon \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\rho_x''(\varphi_{j+p}, \varphi_j) > \epsilon$  for any  $j \geq j_\epsilon$  and any  $p = 1, 2, \dots$ . Hence there is  $\delta_\epsilon > 0$  such that  $e^{-\delta_\epsilon}\varphi_j < \varphi_{j+p} < e^{\delta_\epsilon}\varphi_j$  and  $\delta_\epsilon < \epsilon$ . Consequently

$$|\log \varphi_{j+p}(v, v) - \log \varphi_j(v, v)| < \delta_\epsilon < \epsilon$$

## 2.4. A TOPOLOGY ON THE SPACE OF ORIENTED CONTACT FORMS

for any  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$ . Therefore if

$$\xi_j \equiv (\log \varphi_j(v, v), \dots, \log \varphi_j(v, v)) \in \mathbb{R}^{2n}$$

then  $\{\xi_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$ . Let then  $\xi = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \xi_j$  and let  $\varphi : H(M)_x \times H(M)_x \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the bilinear form given by  $\varphi(v, v) = \exp(\xi^a)$  for any  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$  followed by polarization. Here  $\xi = (\xi^1, \dots, \xi^{2n})$ . Then  $\varphi \in P(H)_x$  and  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_j = \varphi$  in the  $\rho'_x$ -topology.

ii) If  $\varphi_j \rightarrow \varphi$  as  $j \rightarrow \infty$  then  $\log \varphi_j(v, v) \rightarrow \log \varphi(v, v)$  as  $j \rightarrow \infty$ , for any  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$ . Then  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_j(v, v) = \varphi(v, v)$  uniformly in  $v$  and statement (ii) follows by polarization. Q.e.d.

As  $M$  is compact we may set

$$\rho''_H(G_1, G_2) = \sup_{x \in M} \rho''_x(G_{1,x}, G_{2,x}),$$

$$\rho_H(G_1, G_2) = \rho'_H(G_1, G_2) + \rho''_H(G_1, G_2), \quad G_1, G_2 \in \mathcal{M}_H.$$

Also let  $d$  be the distance function on  $\mathcal{P}_+$  given by

$$d(\theta_1, \theta_2) = d'(\theta_1, \theta_2) + \rho''_H(G_{\theta_1}, G_{\theta_2}), \quad \theta_1, \theta_2 \in \mathcal{P}_+.$$

**Proposition 2.20.** i)  $(\mathcal{M}_H, \rho_H)$  is a complete metric space.

ii) The map  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+ \mapsto G_\theta \in \mathcal{M}_H$  of  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d)$  into  $(\mathcal{M}_H, \rho_H)$  is continuous.

iii)  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d)$  is a complete metric space.

iv) Two fixed contact forms  $\theta_0, \tilde{\theta}_0$  define equivalent distance functions  $d, \tilde{d}$  on  $\mathcal{P}_+$ .

*Proof.* i) Let  $\{G_j\}_{j \geq 1}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $(\mathcal{M}_H, \rho_H)$ . Then  $\{G_j\}_{j \geq 1}$  is a Cauchy sequence in both  $(\mathfrak{X}, \rho'_H)$  and  $(\mathcal{M}_H, \rho''_H)$ . Yet  $(\mathfrak{X}, \rho'_H)$  is complete (by Lemma 4.2). Thus  $\rho'_H(G_j, G) \rightarrow 0$  as  $j \rightarrow \infty$  for some  $G \in \mathfrak{X}$ . In particular

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} G_{j,x}(v, w) = G_x(v, w) \quad (2.11)$$

for every  $x \in M$  and  $v, w \in H(M)_x$ . On the other hand, as  $\{G_j\}_{j \geq 1}$  is Cauchy in  $(\mathcal{M}_H, \rho''_H)$ , for every  $\epsilon > 0$  there is  $N_\epsilon \geq 1$  such that

$$\rho''_x(G_{i,x}, G_{j,x}) \leq \rho''_H(G_i, G_j) < \epsilon \quad (2.12)$$

for every  $i, j \geq N_\epsilon$  and  $x \in M$ . Thus  $\{G_{j,x}\}_{j \geq 1}$  is Cauchy in the complete (by Lemma 2.19) metric space  $(P(H)_x, \rho''_x)$  so that  $\rho''_x(G_{j,x}, \varphi) \rightarrow 0$  as  $j \rightarrow \infty$  for some  $\varphi \in P(H)_x$ . Then (by (iii) in Lemma 2.19)  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} G_{j,x}(v, w) = \varphi(v, w)$  for every  $v, w \in H(M)_x$  hence  $G_x = \varphi$  yielding  $G \in \mathcal{M}_H$ .

ii) Let  $\{\theta_v\}_{v \geq 1} \subset \mathcal{P}_+$  such that  $d(\theta_v, \theta) \rightarrow 0$  for  $v \rightarrow \infty$  for some  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . If  $\theta_v = e^{u_v} \theta_0$  and  $\theta = e^u \theta_0$  then  $|u_v - u|_{C^\infty} \rightarrow 0$  as  $v \rightarrow \infty$ . Then  $G_{\theta_v} = e^{u_v} G_{\theta_0}$  and  $G_\theta = e^u G_{\theta_0}$ . Since  $D^\alpha u_v \rightarrow D^\alpha u$  as  $v \rightarrow \infty$ , uniformly on  $\overline{U}_\lambda$ , for any  $\lambda \in \Lambda$ ,  $|\alpha| \leq k$  and  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ , it follows that  $D^\alpha (G_{\theta_v})_{ab} \rightarrow D^\alpha (G_\theta)_{ab}$  as  $v \rightarrow \infty$  uniformly on  $\overline{U}_\lambda$  for any  $1 \leq a, b \leq 2n$ . Hence  $G_{\theta_v} \rightarrow G_\theta$  in  $\mathfrak{X}$  so that (by the very definition of  $d$  and  $\rho_H$ )  $\rho_H(G_{\theta_v}, G_\theta) \rightarrow 0$ . Q.e.d.

iii) If  $\{\theta_v\}_{v \geq 1}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d)$  then  $\{u_v\}_{v \geq 1}$  is Cauchy in  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d')$  as well. Yet (by Lemma 2.16)  $(\mathcal{P}_+, d')$  is complete hence  $d'(\theta_v, \theta) \rightarrow 0$  for some  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . Then, as a byproduct of the proof of statement (ii), one has  $G_{\theta_v} \rightarrow G_\theta$  in  $\mathfrak{X}$ . Finally, the *verbatim* repetition of the arguments in the proof of statement (i) yields  $\rho''_H(G_{\theta_v}, G_\theta) \rightarrow 0$  so that  $d(\theta_v, \theta) \rightarrow 0$ . Q.e.d.

## 2.5 A max-mini principle

For each  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$  we consider a  $(k + 1)$ -dimensional real subspace  $L_{k+1} \subset C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  and set

$$\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) = \sup \left\{ \frac{\|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2}{\|f\|_{L^2}^2} : f \in L_{k+1} \setminus \{0\} \right\}.$$

Here

$$\|f\|_{L^2} = \left( \int_M f^2 \Psi_\theta \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \|X\|_{L^2} = \left( \int_M g_\theta(X, X) \Psi_\theta \right)^{\frac{1}{2}},$$

for any  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  and any  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Let  $\{u_\nu\}_{\nu \geq 0} \subset C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  be a complete orthonormal system relative to the  $L^2$  inner product  $(f, g)_{L^2} = \int_M fg \Psi_\theta$  such that  $u_\nu \in \text{Eigen}(\Delta_b; \lambda_\nu(\theta))$  for every  $\nu \geq 0$ . If  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  then  $f = \sum_{\nu=0}^\infty a_\nu(f) u_\nu$  ( $L^2$  convergence) for some  $a_\nu(f) \in \mathbb{R}$ . Let  $L_{k+1}^0$  be the subspace of  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  spanned by  $\{u_\nu : 0 \leq \nu \leq k\}$ . Let  $(\nabla^H)^*$  be the formal adjoint of  $\nabla^H$  i.e.

$$(\nabla^H f, X)_{L^2} = (f, (\nabla^H)^* X)_{L^2}$$

for any  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  and  $X \in C^\infty(H(M))$ . Mere integration by parts shows that

$$(\nabla^H)^* X = -\text{div}(X), \quad X \in C^\infty(H(M)),$$

implying (by (2.8)) the useful identity

$$\|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2 = (f, \Delta_b f)_{L^2}, \quad f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}). \quad (2.13)$$

Let  $f \in L_{k+1}^0 \setminus \{0\}$  so that  $f = \sum_{\nu=0}^k a_\nu u_\nu$  for some  $a_\nu \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then (by (2.13))

$$\|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2 = \sum_{\nu=0}^k a_\nu^2 \lambda_\nu(\theta) \leq \lambda_k(\theta) \sum_{\nu=0}^k a_\nu^2 = \lambda_k(\theta) \|f\|_{L^2}^2$$

hence

$$\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}^0) \leq \lambda_k(\theta). \quad (2.14)$$

Our purpose in this section is to establish

**Proposition 2.21.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  a positively oriented contact form. Then*

$$\lambda_k(\theta) = \inf_{L_{k+1}} \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) \quad (2.15)$$

where the g.l.b. is taken over all subspaces  $L_{k+1} \subset C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  with  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} L_{k+1} = k + 1$ .

So far (by (2.14))  $\lambda_k(\theta) \geq \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}^0) \geq \inf_{L_{k+1}} \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1})$ . The proof of Proposition 2.21 is by contradiction. We assume that  $\lambda_k(\theta) > \inf_{L_{k+1}} \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1})$  i.e. there is a  $(k + 1)$ -dimensional subspace  $L_{k+1} \subset C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) < \lambda_k(\theta)$ . Then  $\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1})$  is finite and

$$\|f\|_{L^2}^2 \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) \geq \|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2, \quad f \in L_{k+1}.$$

Then (by (2.13))

$$\sum_{\nu=0}^\infty a_\nu(f)^2 \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) \geq \sum_{\nu=0}^\infty \lambda_\nu(\theta) a_\nu(f)^2$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) \geq \Lambda_\nu(\theta)} a_\nu(f)^2 [\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) - \lambda_\nu(\theta)] \geq \\ & \geq \sum_{\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) < \lambda_\nu(\theta)} a_\nu(f)^2 [\lambda_\nu(\theta) - \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1})]. \end{aligned} \quad (2.16)$$

Let  $\Phi : L_{k+1} \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  be the linear map given by

$$\Phi(f) = \sum_{\nu=0}^m a_\nu(f) u_\nu, \quad f \in L_{k+1},$$

where  $m = \max\{\nu \geq 0 : \lambda_\nu(\theta) \leq \Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1})\}$ . Note that  $0 \leq m \leq k-1$  (by the contradiction assumption). We claim that

$$\text{Ker}(\Phi) \neq (0). \quad (2.17)$$

Of course (2.17) is only true within the contradiction loop. The statement follows from  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \Phi(L_{k+1}) \leq m+1 \leq k < k+1$  (hence  $\Phi$  cannot be injective). Let (by (2.17))  $f_0 \in L_{k+1}$  such that  $\Phi(f_0) = 0$  and  $f_0 \neq 0$ . Then  $a_\nu(f_0) = 0$  for any  $0 \leq \nu \leq m$  i.e. whenever  $\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) \geq \lambda_\nu(\theta)$ . Applying (2.16) to  $f = f_0$  yields  $a_\nu(f_0) = 0$  whenever  $\Lambda_\theta(L_{k+1}) < \lambda_\nu(\theta)$ . Thus  $f_0 = 0$ , a contradiction.

## 2.6 Continuity of eigenvalues

The scope of § 2.6 is to establish

**Theorem 2.22.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold. If  $\delta > 0$  and  $\theta, \hat{\theta} \in \mathcal{P}_+$  are two contact forms on  $M$  such that  $d(\theta, \hat{\theta}) < \delta$  then  $e^{-\delta} \lambda_k(\theta) \leq \lambda_k(\hat{\theta}) \leq e^\delta \lambda_k(\theta)$  for any  $k \geq 0$ .*

*Proof.* For any  $x \in M$

$$\delta > \inf \left\{ \epsilon > 0 : e^{-\epsilon} G_{\theta,x} < G_{\hat{\theta},x} < e^\epsilon G_{\theta,x} \right\}$$

i.e. there is  $0 < \epsilon < \delta$  such that  $G_{\hat{\theta},x} - e^{-\epsilon} G_{\theta,x} \in P(H)_x$  and  $e^\epsilon G_{\theta,x} - G_{\hat{\theta},x} \in P(H)_x$ . There is a unique  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $\hat{\theta} = e^u \theta$ . Consequently

$$\hat{\theta} \wedge (d\hat{\theta})^n = e^{(n+1)u} \theta \wedge (d\theta)^n. \quad (2.18)$$

On the other hand  $e^{-\delta} G_{\theta,x}(v, v) < G_{\hat{\theta},x}(v, v) < e^\delta G_{\theta,x}(v, v)$  for any  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$  implies  $|u| < \delta$ . Then for every  $f \in C^\infty(M)$  (by (2.18))

$$e^{-(n+1)\delta} \int_M f^2 \Psi_\theta \leq \int_M f^2 \Psi_{\hat{\theta}} \leq e^{(n+1)\delta} \int_M f^2 \Psi_\theta. \quad (2.19)$$

Moreover

$$\hat{\nabla}^H f = e^{-u} \nabla^H f \quad (2.20)$$

where  $\hat{\nabla}^H f$  is the horizontal gradient of  $f$  with respect to  $\hat{\theta}$ . Thus (by (2.20))  $\|\hat{\nabla}^H f\|_{\hat{\theta}}^2 = e^{-2u} \|\nabla^H f\|_\theta^2 < e^\delta \|\nabla^H f\|_\theta^2$  so that (by (2.18))

$$e^{-(n+2)\delta} \int_M \|\nabla^H f\|_\theta^2 \Psi_\theta \leq \int_M \|\hat{\nabla}^H f\|_{\hat{\theta}}^2 \Psi_{\hat{\theta}} \leq \int_M \|\hat{\nabla}^H f\|_{\hat{\theta}}^2 \Psi_\theta \leq \int_M \|\nabla^H f\|_\theta^2 \Psi_\theta \quad (2.21)$$

$$\leq e^{(n+2)\delta} \int_M \|\nabla^H f\|_\theta^2 \Psi_\theta.$$

Finally (by (2.19)-(2.20))

$$e^{-\delta} \frac{\|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2}{\|f\|_{L^2}^2} \leq \frac{\int_M \|\hat{\nabla}^H f\|_{\hat{\theta}}^2 \Psi_{\hat{\theta}}}{\int_M f^2 \Psi_{\hat{\theta}}} \leq e^\delta \frac{\|\nabla^H f\|_{L^2}^2}{\|f\|_{L^2}^2}$$

so that (by the Max-Mini principle)

$$e^{-\delta} \lambda_k(\theta) \leq \lambda_k(\hat{\theta}) \leq e^\delta \lambda_k(\theta). \quad (2.22)$$

Theorem 2.22 is proved. Corollary 2.15 follows from (2.22).

## 2.7 Spectra of $\Delta_b$ and $\square$

Let  $F_\theta$  be the Fefferman metric of  $(M, \theta)$  and  $\square$  the corresponding wave operator (the Laplace-Beltrami operator of  $(C(M), F_\theta)$ ). We set  $\mathfrak{M} = C(M)$  for simplicity. Let  $g$  be a fixed Riemannian metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$ . The space  $S(\mathfrak{M})$  of all symmetric tensor fields may be identified with the space of all fields of endomorphisms of  $T(\mathfrak{M})$  which are symmetric with respect to  $g$  i.e. for each  $h \in S(\mathfrak{M})$  let  $\tilde{h} \in C^\infty(\text{End}(T(\mathfrak{M})))$  be given by

$$g(\tilde{h}X, Y) = h(X, Y), \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M}).$$

From now on we assume that  $M$  is compact. Then  $\mathfrak{M}$  is compact as well (as  $\mathcal{M}$  is the total space of a principal bundle with compact base and compact fibres) and we endow  $S(\mathfrak{M})$  with the distance function

$$d_g^\infty(h_1, h_2) = \sup_{z \in \mathfrak{M}} \left[ \text{trace}(\varphi_z^2) \right]^{1/2}, \quad h_1, h_2 \in S(\mathfrak{M}),$$

where  $\varphi = \tilde{h}_1 - \tilde{h}_2$  and  $\varphi_z^2 = \varphi_z \circ \varphi_z$ . The set  $\text{Lor}(\mathfrak{M})$  of all Lorentz metrics on  $\mathfrak{M}$  is an open set of  $(S(\mathfrak{M}), d_g^\infty)$  and for any pair  $g_1, g_2$  of Riemannian metrics on  $\mathfrak{M}$  the distance functions  $d_{g_1}$  and  $d_{g_2}$  are uniformly equivalent (cf. e.g. [80], p. 49). We shall use the topology induced by  $d_g^\infty$  on  $\text{Lor}(\mathfrak{M})$  (and therefore on  $C \subset \text{Lor}(\mathfrak{M})$ ). By a result of J.M. Lee, [59], the sublaplacian  $\Delta_b$  of  $(M, \theta)$  is the pushforward of the wave operator i.e.  $\pi_* \square = \Delta_b$ . In particular  $\text{Spec}(\Delta_b) \subset \text{Spec}(\square)$ . Thus each  $\lambda_k : \mathcal{P}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  may be thought of as a function  $\lambda_k^\dagger : C \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\lambda_k^\dagger \circ F = \lambda_k$  for every  $k \geq 0$ , where  $F : \mathcal{P}_+ \rightarrow C$  is the map given by  $F(\theta) = F_\theta$  for every  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . As another consequence of Theorem 2.22 we establish

**Corollary 2.23.** *Let  $M$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let  $g$  be an arbitrary Riemannian metric on  $\mathfrak{M} = C(M)$ . Let  $\theta_0 \in \mathcal{P}_+$  be a fixed contact form and  $\mathcal{P}_{++} = \{e^u \theta_0 : u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), u > 0\}$ . If  $C_+ = \{F_\theta : \theta \in \mathcal{P}_{++}\}$  then for every  $k \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$  the function  $\lambda_k^\dagger : C_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is continuous relative to the  $d_g^\infty$ -topology.*

*Proof.* Let  $\theta_i \in \mathcal{P}_+, i \in \{1, 2\}$ , and let us set  $\varphi = \tilde{F}_{\theta_1} - \tilde{F}_{\theta_2}$ . Let  $\{E_p : 1 \leq p \leq 2n+2\}$  be a local  $g$ -orthonormal frame on  $T(\mathfrak{M})$ , defined on the open set  $\mathcal{U} \subset \mathfrak{M}$ . Then

$$\text{trace}(\varphi^2) = \sum_{p=1}^{2n+2} g(\varphi^2 E_p, E_p) = \sum_p \left\{ F_{\theta_1}(\varphi E_p, E_p) - F_{\theta_2}(\varphi E_p, E_p) \right\}$$

on  $\mathcal{U}$ . On the other hand if  $\varphi E_p = \varphi_p^q E_q$  then  $\varphi_p^q = F(\theta_1)(E_p, E_q) - F(\theta_2)(E_p, E_q)$  hence

$$\text{trace}(\varphi^2) = (e^{u_1 \circ \pi} - e^{u_2 \circ \pi})^2 \|F_{\theta_0}\|_g^2 \quad (2.23)$$

where  $u_i \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  is given by  $\theta_i = e^{u_i} \theta_0$  and  $\|F_{\theta_0}\|_g$  is the norm of  $F_{\theta_0}$  as a  $(0, 2)$ -tensor field on  $\mathfrak{M}$  with respect to  $g$ . Then (by (2.23))

$$d_g^\infty(F_{\theta_1}, F_{\theta_2}) = \sup_{\mathfrak{M}} |e^{u_1 \circ \pi} - e^{u_2 \circ \pi}| \|F_{\theta_0}\|_g. \quad (2.24)$$

As  $\mathfrak{M}$  is compact  $a = \inf_{z \in \mathfrak{M}} \|F_{\theta_0}\|_{g,z} > 0$ . Indeed (by compactness)  $a = \|F_{\theta_0}\|_{g,z_0}$  for some  $z_0 \in \mathfrak{M}$ . If  $a = 0$  then  $F_{\theta_0, z_0} = 0$ , a contradiction (as  $F_{\theta_0}$  is Lorentzian, and hence nondegenerate). Let  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $d_g^\infty(F_{\theta_1}, F_{\theta_2}) < \epsilon$ . Then  $|e^{u_1} - e^{u_2}| < \epsilon/a$  everywhere on  $M$ . As both  $u_1 > 0$  and  $u_2 > 0$  it follows that  $|u_1 - u_2| < \log(1 + \epsilon/a)$ . Indeed  $e^{u_1} - e^{u_2} < \epsilon/a$  is equivalent to  $e^{u_1 - u_2} < 1 + (\epsilon/a)e^{-u_2}$  hence (as  $u_2 > 0$ )

$$u_1 - u_2 < \log[1 + (\epsilon/a)e^{-u_2}] < \log(1 + \epsilon/a).$$

Therefore

$$\left(1 + \frac{\epsilon}{a}\right)^{-1} G_{\theta_1, x}(v, v) < G_{\theta_2, x}(v, v) < \left(1 + \frac{\epsilon}{a}\right) G_{\theta_1, x}(v, v)$$

for any  $v \in H(M)_x \setminus \{0\}$  and any  $x \in M$ . Consequently  $\rho_H''(G_{\theta_1}, G_{\theta_2}) < \log(1 + \epsilon/a)$ . The arguments in § 5 then yield

$$\left(1 + \frac{\epsilon}{a}\right)^{-1} \lambda_k^\uparrow(F_{\theta_1}) \leq \lambda_k^\uparrow(F_{\theta_2}) \leq \left(1 + \frac{\epsilon}{a}\right) \lambda_k^\uparrow(F_{\theta_1})$$

and Corollary 2.23 follows. The problem of the behavior of  $\lambda_k^\uparrow : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is open. So does the more general problem of the behavior of the spectrum of the wave operator on  $\mathfrak{M}$  with respect to a change of  $F \in \text{Lor}(\mathfrak{M})$ .



## Chapter 3

# Subelliptic Harmonic Maps and Spectrum of CR Manifolds

### 3.1 Levi tension field

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ , and let  $(N, h)$  be a Riemannian manifold, where  $h$  is its Riemannian metric. The concept of energy density of a smooth map  $f : M \rightarrow N$  was adapted to the CR case by E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Urakawa, [30], as follows. Let  $f^{-1}T(N) \rightarrow M$  be the pullback bundle i.e.  $(f^{-1}T(N))_x = T_{f(x)}(N)$  for any  $x \in M$ . For every  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  we consider the section  $f_*X \in C^\infty(f^{-1}T(N))$  defined by

$$(f_*X)(x) = (d_x f)X_x, \quad x \in M.$$

The *natural lift*  $Y^f \in C^\infty(f^{-1}T(N))$  of  $Y \in \mathfrak{X}(N)$  is given by

$$Y^f(x) = Y_{f(x)}, \quad x \in M.$$

In particular if  $(V, y^i)$  is a local coordinate system on  $N$  and  $s_i = (\partial/\partial y^i)^f \in C^\infty(U, f^{-1}T(N))$  is the natural lift of the local vector field  $\partial/\partial y^i$  then  $\{s_i : 1 \leq i \leq \nu\}$  is a local frame in  $f^{-1}T(N) \rightarrow M$  defined on the open set  $U = f^{-1}(V)$ . Here  $\nu = \dim(N)$ . Let  $h^f = f^{-1}h$  be the pullback of  $h$  by  $f$  i.e. the Riemannian bundle metric on  $f^{-1}T(N) \rightarrow M$  locally given by

$$h^f(s_i, s_j) = h\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y^i}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y^j}\right) \circ f, \quad 1 \leq i, j \leq \nu.$$

For further use we denote by  $C(f^{-1}T(N))$  and  $C(f^{-1}T(N), h^f)$  the affine space of all connections in the vector bundle  $f^{-1}T(N) \rightarrow M$ , respectively the affine subspace of all  $D \in C(f^{-1}T(N))$  such that  $Dh^f = 0$ . Let  $e_b(f) : M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be defined by

$$e_b(f) = \frac{1}{2} \text{trace}_{G_\theta}(\Pi_H f^* h). \quad (3.1)$$

Here  $\Pi_H f^* h$  is the restriction of  $f^* h$  to  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$ . Let  $x \in M$  be an arbitrary point and  $\{X_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  a local frame of the Levi distribution  $H(M)$ , defined on an open neighborhood  $U \subset M$  of  $x$ . Then

$$e_b(f)_x = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{a=1}^{2n} h_{f(x)}((d_x f)X_{a,x}, (d_x f)X_{a,x}). \quad (3.2)$$



### 3.1. LEVI TENSION FIELD

---

By a result in [30] (cf. Theorem 3.1 there) the first variation of the energy functional

$$E_b(f) = \int_M e_b(f) \Psi_\theta \quad (3.3)$$

is

$$\frac{d}{dt} \{E_b(f_t)\}_{t=0} = - \int_M h^f(H_b(f), V) \Psi_\theta$$

where  $H_b(f) \in C^\infty(f^{-1}T(N))$  is given by

$$H_b(f) = \text{trace}_{G_\theta}(\Pi_H \beta_f). \quad (3.4)$$

The section  $H_b(f)$  in  $f^{-1}T(N) \rightarrow M$  is referred to as the *Levi tension field* of  $f$ . Here  $\beta_f$  is the vector valued bilinear form on  $H(M)$  given by

$$\beta_f(X, Y) = \nabla_X^f f_* Y - f_* \nabla_X Y, \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

and  $\Pi_H \beta_f$  denotes the restriction of  $\beta_f$  to  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$ . Also  $\nabla^f = f^{-1} \nabla^h \in C(f^{-1}T(N))$  is the pullback by  $f$  of the Levi-Civita connection to  $\nabla^h$  of  $(N, h)$ . Moreover  $\nabla$  is the Tanaka-Webster connection of  $(M, \theta)$ . Locally

$$H_b(f) = \sum_{a=1}^{2n} \nabla_{X_a}^f f_* X_a - f_* \nabla_{X_a} X_a. \quad (3.5)$$

Mappings with  $H_b(f) = 0$  are called *pseudo-harmonic* by E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Urakawa [30]. In the case where  $(N, h)$  is the standard  $\mathbb{R}^m$ , it is clear that

$$H_b(f) = (\Delta_b f_1, \dots, \Delta_b f_m). \quad (3.6)$$

For the natural inclusion  $j : \mathbb{S}^{2n+1} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  of  $\mathbb{S}^{2n+1}$ , the form  $\beta_j$  is given by,  $\beta_j(X, Y) = -\langle X, Y \rangle_{\mathbb{C}^{n+1}} \vec{x} + \frac{1}{2} \langle JX, Y \rangle_{\mathbb{C}^{n+1}} J\vec{x}$ , where  $\vec{x}$  is the position vector field. Thus,

$$H_b(j) = -2n \vec{x}. \quad (3.7)$$

In the particular case where  $f$  is an isometric immersion from  $(M, g_\theta)$  to  $(N, h)$ , one has (see [30, p. 740])

$$H_b(f) = H(f) - B_f(T, T),$$

where  $B_f$  is the second fundamental form and  $H(f) = \text{trace}_{g_\theta} B_f$  is the mean curvature vector of  $f$ .

In the sequel we will focus on maps  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow (N, h)$  that preserve lengths in the horizontal directions as well as the orthogonality between  $H(M)$  and  $T$ , that is,  $\forall X \in H(M)$ ,

$$|df(X)|_h = |X|_{G_\theta} \quad \text{and} \quad \langle df(X), df(T) \rangle_h = 0,$$

which also amounts to  $f^* h = g_\theta + (\mu - 1)\theta^2$  for some nonnegative function  $\mu$  on  $M$ . For convenience, such a map will be termed *semi-isometric*. Notice that the dimension of the target manifold  $N$  should be at least  $2n$ . When the dimension of  $N$  is  $2n$ , then a semi-isometric map  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow (N, h)$  is nothing but a Riemannian submersion satisfying  $df(T) = 0$ . Important examples are given by the standard projection from the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$  to  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$  and the Hopf fibration  $\mathbb{S}^{2n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}P^n$ .

### 3.1. LEVI TENSION FIELD

---

**Lemma 3.1.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let  $(N, h)$  be a Riemannian manifold. If  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow (N, h)$  is a  $C^2$  semi-isometric map, then the form  $\beta_f$  takes its values in the orthogonal complement of  $df(H(M))$ . In particular, the vector  $H_b(f)$  is orthogonal to  $df(H(M))$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $X, Y$  and  $Z$  be three horizontal vector fields. Since the Levi-Civita connection of  $(N, h)$  is torsionless, one has  $\nabla_X^f df(Y) - \nabla_Y^f df(X) = df([X, Y])$ . From the properties of the torsion of the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$ , one has  $\nabla_X Y - \nabla_Y X = [X, Y]^H$ . Thus,

$$\beta_f(X, Y) - \beta_f(Y, X) = \theta([X, Y])df(T).$$

Since  $df(T)$  is orthogonal to  $df(H(M))$ , we deduce the following symmetry property:

$$\langle \beta_f(X, Y), df(Z) \rangle_h = \langle \beta_f(Y, X), df(Z) \rangle_h. \quad (3.8)$$

On the other hand, we have,

$$Z \cdot \langle df(X), df(Y) \rangle_h = Z \cdot \langle X, Y \rangle_{G_\theta}. \quad (3.9)$$

Since  $G_\theta$  is parallel with respect to the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$  and  $h$  is parallel with respect to the Levi-Civita connection  $\nabla^h$ , one gets

$$Z \cdot \langle df(X), df(Y) \rangle_h = \langle \nabla_Z^f df(X), df(Y) \rangle_h + \langle df(X), \nabla_Z^f df(Y) \rangle_h$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} Z \cdot \langle X, Y \rangle_{G_\theta} &= \langle \nabla_Z X, Y \rangle_{G_\theta} + \langle X, \nabla_Z Y \rangle_{G_\theta} \\ &= \langle df(\nabla_Z X), df(Y) \rangle_h + \langle df(X), df(\nabla_Z Y) \rangle_h \end{aligned}$$

where the last equality comes from the fact that  $\nabla_Z X$  and  $\nabla_Z Y$  are horizontal. Replacing into (3.9) we obtain

$$\langle \nabla_Z^f df(X) - df(\nabla_Z X), df(Y) \rangle_h + \langle \nabla_Z^f df(Y) - df(\nabla_Z Y), df(X) \rangle_h = 0.$$

Therefore,  $\forall X, Y, Z \in H(M)$ ,

$$\langle \beta_f(Z, X), df(Y) \rangle_h + \langle \beta_f(Z, Y), df(X) \rangle_h = 0. \quad (3.10)$$

Taking  $X = Y$  in (3.10) we obtain,  $\forall X, Z \in H(M)$ ,

$$\langle \beta_f(Z, X), df(X) \rangle_h = 0. \quad (3.11)$$

Now, taking  $Z = X$  in (3.10) and using (3.8) and (3.11), we get,  $\forall X, Y \in H(M)$ ,

$$\langle \beta_f(X, X), df(Y) \rangle_h = 0.$$

The symmetry property (3.8) enables us to conclude.  $\square$

A direct consequence of Lemma 3.1 is the following

**Corollary 3.2.** *If  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow (N, h)$  is a Riemannian submersion from a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $(M, \theta)$  to a Riemannian manifold  $(N, h)$  with  $df(T) = 0$ , then  $\beta_f = 0$  and  $H_b(f) = 0$ .*

### 3.2 Semi-isometric maps into Euclidean space

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let  $\Omega$  be a bounded (relatively compact) domain of  $M$ . In the case where  $M$  is a closed manifold, we allow  $\Omega$  to be equal to the whole of  $M$ . We are interested in Schrödinger-type operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  where  $V$  is a function on  $\Omega$ . We assume in all the sequel that the spectrum of  $-\Delta_b + V$  in  $\Omega$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\partial\Omega \neq \emptyset$ , is discrete and bounded from below. We will always denote by  $\{\lambda_j(\theta)\}_{j \geq 1}$  the non decreasing sequence of eigenvalues of  $-\Delta_b + V$  and by  $\{u_j\}_{j \geq 1}$  a complete orthonormal family of eigenfunctions in  $\Omega$  with  $(-\Delta_b + V)u_j = \lambda_j(\theta)u_j$ .

**Theorem 3.3.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of real dimension  $2n + 1$  and let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be a semi-isometric  $C^2$  map. The sequence of eigenvalues  $\{\lambda_j(\theta)\}_{j \geq 1}$  of the Schrödinger-type operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfies for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4}D_i) \quad (3.12)$$

with

$$D_i = \int_{\Omega} (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 - 4V) u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}.$$

Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n}) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} \quad (3.13)$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n}) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} \left( (1 + \frac{2}{n}) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \right) D_{\infty} \quad (3.14)$$

with  $D_{\infty} = \sup_{\Omega} (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 - 4V)$ .

Applying this result to the standard CR sphere whose standard embedding  $j : \mathbb{S}^{2n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  satisfies  $|H_b(j)|_{\mathbb{C}^{n+1}}^2 = 4n^2$  (see (3.7)), we get the following

**Corollary 3.4.** *Let  $\Omega$  be a domain in the standard CR sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{2n+1} \subset \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ . The eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in  $\Omega$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq \mathbb{S}^{2n+1}$ , satisfy, for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + n^2 - T_i)$$

with  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then, for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n}) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + 2n - \frac{2}{n} \inf_{\Omega} V$$

### 3.2. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO EUCLIDEAN SPACE

---

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + C(n, k, V)$$

with  $C(n, k, V) = \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \left(n^2 - \inf_{\Omega} V\right)$ .

Theorem 3.3 also applies to the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$  endowed with its standard CR structure. The corresponding sub-Laplacian is nothing but the operator  $\Delta_{\mathbb{H}^n} = \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j \leq n} (X_j^2 + Y_j^2)$  (see section 3.4 for details). Since the standard projection  $\mathbb{H}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2n}$  is semi-isometric (up to a dilation) with zero Levi-tension (see Corollary 3.2), Theorem 3.3 leads to the following corollary which improves the results by Niu-Zhang [81] and El Soufi-Harrell-Ilias [8].

**Corollary 3.5.** *Let  $\Omega$  be a domain in the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$ . The eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in  $\Omega$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions, satisfy, for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) - T_i)$$

with  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then, for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) - \frac{2}{n} \inf_{\Omega} V$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) - \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \inf_{\Omega} V.$$

The proof of Theorem 3.3 relies on a general result of algebraic nature using commutators. The use of this approach in obtaining bounds for eigenvalues is now fairly prevalent. Pioneering works in this direction are due to Harrell, alone or with collaborators (see [8, 35, 36]). For our purpose, we will use the following version that can be found in a recent paper by Ashbaugh and Hermi [74] (see inequality (26) of Corollary 3 and inequality (46) of Corollary 8 in [74]).

**Lemma 3.6.** *Let  $A : \mathcal{D} \subset \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  be a self-adjoint operator defined on a dense domain  $\mathcal{D}$  which is semibounded below and has a discrete spectrum  $\lambda_1(\theta) \leq \lambda_2(\theta) \leq \dots \leq \lambda_i(\theta) \leq \dots$ . Let  $B : A(\mathcal{D}) \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  be a symmetric operator which leaves  $\mathcal{D}$  invariant. Denoting by  $\{u_i\}_{i \geq 1}$  a complete orthonormal family of eigenvectors of  $A$  with  $Au_i = \lambda_i(\theta)u_i$ , we have, for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \langle [A, B]u_i, Bu_i \rangle \leq \max\left\{1, \frac{p}{2}\right\} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} \|[A, B]u_i\|^2.$$

*Proof of Theorem 3.3.* Let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be a semi-isometric map and let  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  be its Euclidean components. For each  $\alpha = 1, \dots, m$ , we denote by  $f_{\alpha}$  the multiplication operator naturally associated with  $f_{\alpha}$ . Let us start by the calculation of  $\langle [-\Delta_b + V, f_{\alpha}]u_i, f_{\alpha}u_i \rangle_{L^2}$  and  $\|[-\Delta_b + V, f_{\alpha}]u_i\|_{L^2}^2$ . One has,

$$\begin{aligned} [-\Delta_b + V, f_{\alpha}]u_i &= -\Delta_b(f_{\alpha}u_i) + f_{\alpha}(\Delta_b u_i) \\ &= -(\Delta_b f_{\alpha})u_i - 2\langle \nabla^H f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_{\theta}}. \end{aligned}$$

### 3.2. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO EUCLIDEAN SPACE

---

Thus,

$$\langle [-\Delta_b + V, f_\alpha]u_i, f_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2} = - \int_{\Omega} f_\alpha (\Delta_b f_\alpha) u_i^2 - \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha^2, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta}. \quad (3.15)$$

Here and in the sequel, all the integrals over  $M$  are calculated with respect to the volume form  $\Psi_\theta$  or, equivalently, the Riemannian volume element induced by the Webster metric  $g_\theta$ . The integration over the eventual boundary is calculated with respect to the Riemannian metric induced on  $\partial\Omega$  by the Webster metric  $g_\theta$ . Integration by parts leads to (see (1.15))

$$\int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha^2, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta} = - \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b f_\alpha^2) u_i^2 + \int_{\partial M} u_i^2 \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha^2, \nu \rangle_{g_\theta}$$

where  $\nu$  is the unit normal vector to the boundary with respect to the Webster metric  $g_\theta$ . Since  $u_i$  vanishes on  $\partial\Omega$  when  $\partial\Omega \neq \emptyset$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha^2, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta} &= - \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b f_\alpha^2) u_i^2 \\ &= -2 \left[ \int_{\Omega} f_\alpha (\Delta_b f_\alpha) u_i^2 + \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 u_i^2 \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Substituting in (3.15) we obtain

$$\langle [-\Delta_b + V, f_\alpha]u_i, f_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2} = \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 u_i^2.$$

Thus

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle [-\Delta_b + V, f_\alpha]u_i, f_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2} = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 u_i^2.$$

Now, since  $f$  preserves the Levi-form, one has with respect to a  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal frame  $\{e_i\}$  of  $H_p(M)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 &= \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle \nabla f_\alpha, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^{2n} |df(e_i)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{2n} |e_i|_{G_\theta}^2 = 2n. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle [-\Delta_b + V, f_\alpha]u_i, f_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2} = 2n \int_{\Omega} u_i^2 = 2n. \quad (3.16)$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|[-\Delta_b + V, f_\alpha]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 &= \int_{\Omega} \left( (\Delta_b f_\alpha)u_i + 2 \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta} \right)^2 \\ &= \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b f_\alpha)^2 u_i^2 + 4 \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\ &\quad + 2 \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b f_\alpha) \langle \nabla^H f_\alpha, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta}. \end{aligned}$$

### 3.2. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO EUCLIDEAN SPACE

---

Using (3.6), we get

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b f_{\alpha})^2 u_i^2 = \int_{\Omega} |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 u_i^2.$$

Using the isometry property of  $f$  with respect to horizontal directions, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle \nabla^H f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_{\theta}}^2 &= \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle \nabla f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_{\theta}}^2 = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |df_{\alpha}(\nabla^H u_i)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \\ &= |df(\nabla^H u_i)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 = |\nabla^H u_i|_{G_{\theta}}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_{\theta}}^2 = \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^H u_i|_{G_{\theta}}^2 = \lambda_i(\theta) - \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2.$$

Finally, denoting by  $\{E_{\alpha}\}$  the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^m$  and using Lemma 3.1, we get,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\alpha} \int_{\Omega} \Delta_b f_{\alpha} \langle \nabla^H f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_{\theta}} &= \left\langle \sum_{\alpha} \Delta_b f_{\alpha} E_{\alpha}, \sum_{\alpha} \langle \nabla f_{\alpha}, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_{\theta}} E_{\alpha} \right\rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m} \\ &= \langle H_b(f), df(\nabla^H u_i^2) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Using all these facts, we get

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^m \|[-\Delta_b + V, f_{\alpha}]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 = 4 \left( \lambda_i(\theta) - \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \right) + \int_{\Omega} |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 u_i^2. \quad (3.17)$$

Applying Lemma 3.6 with  $A = -\Delta_b + V$  and  $B = f_{\alpha}$ , summing up with respect to  $\alpha = 1, \dots, m$ , and using (3.16) and (3.17), we get the inequality (3.12).

To prove the inequality (3.13), we consider the quadratic relation that we derive from (3.12) after replacing  $p$  by 2 and  $D_i$  by  $D_{\infty}$ , that is,  $\forall k \geq 1$ ,

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^2 \leq \frac{2}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta)) \left( \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{D_{\infty}}{4} \right) \quad (3.18)$$

which leads to

$$\lambda_{k+1}^2(\theta) - \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \left( \left(2 + \frac{2}{n}\right) M_k + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} \right) + \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) Q_k + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} M_k \leq 0$$

with  $M_k = \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta)$  and  $Q_k = \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i^2(\theta)$ . Using Cauchy-Schwarz inequality  $M_k^2 \leq Q_k$ , we get

$$\lambda_{k+1}^2(\theta) - \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \left( \left(2 + \frac{2}{n}\right) M_k + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} \right) + \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) M_k^2 + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} M_k \leq 0$$

which can also be written as follows:

$$(\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - M_k) \left( \lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) M_k - \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} \right) \leq 0.$$

### 3.3. RIEMANNIAN SUBMERSIONS

Since  $\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - M_k$  is clearly nonnegative, we get  $\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq (1 + \frac{2}{n})M_k + \frac{1}{2n}D_\infty$  which proves (3.13).

Now, if we set  $\bar{\lambda}_i(\theta) := \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4}D_\infty$ , then the inequality (3.18) reads

$$\sum_1^k (\bar{\lambda}_{k+1}(\theta) - \bar{\lambda}_i(\theta))^2 \leq \frac{2}{n} \sum_1^k (\bar{\lambda}_{k+1}(\theta) - \bar{\lambda}_i(\theta)) \bar{\lambda}_i(\theta).$$

Following Cheng and Yang's argument [83, Theorem 2.1 and Corollary 2.1], we obtain

$$\bar{\lambda}_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \bar{\lambda}_1(\theta) k^{\frac{1}{n}}$$

which gives immediately the last inequality of the theorem.  $\square$

### 3.3 Riemannian submersions

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow N$  be a Riemannian submersion over a Riemannian manifold  $N$  of dimension  $2n$ . The manifold  $N$  admits infinitely many isometric immersions into Euclidean spaces. For every integer  $m \geq 2n$  we denote by  $\mathcal{I}(N, \mathbb{R}^m)$  the set of all  $C^2$  isometric immersions from  $N$  to the  $m$ -dimensional Euclidean space  $\mathbb{R}^m$ . Thanks to the Nash embedding theorem, the set  $\cup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \mathcal{I}(N, \mathbb{R}^m)$  is never empty, which motivates the introduction of the following invariant :

$$H^{euc}(N) = \inf_{\phi \in \cup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \mathcal{I}(N, \mathbb{R}^m)} \|H(\phi)\|_\infty$$

where  $H(\phi)$  stands for the mean curvature vector field of  $\phi$ .

**Theorem 3.7.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of real dimension  $2n + 1$  and let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow N$  be a Riemannian submersion over a Riemannian manifold of dimension  $2n$  such that  $df(T) = 0$ . The eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4}H^{euc}(N)^2 - T_i) \quad (3.19)$$

with  $T_i = \int_\Omega V u_i^2 \Psi_\theta$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then, for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{2n} H^{euc}(N)^2 - \frac{2}{n} \inf_\Omega V \quad (3.20)$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + C \quad (3.21)$$

with  $C = \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \left(\frac{1}{4}H^{euc}(N)^2 - \inf_\Omega V\right)$ .

### 3.3. RIEMANNIAN SUBMERSIONS

*Proof.* Let  $\phi : N \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be any isometric immersion. It is straightforward to check that the map  $\hat{f} = \phi \circ f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  is semi-isometric and that,  $\forall X, Y \in H(M)$ ,

$$\beta_{\hat{f}}(X, Y) = d\phi(\beta_f(X, Y)) + B_\phi(df(X), df(Y)) = B_\phi(df(X), df(Y)),$$

where  $B_\phi$  stands for the second fundamental form of  $\phi$  and where the last equality follows from Corollary 3.2. Now, from the assumptions on  $f$ , the differential of  $f$  induces, for each  $x \in M$ , an isometry between  $H_x(M)$  and  $T_{f(x)}N$ . Thus, if  $X_1, \dots, X_{2n}$  is a local orthonormal frame of  $H(M)$ , then  $df(X_1), \dots, df(X_{2n})$  is also an orthonormal frame of  $TN$ . This leads to the equality

$$H_b(\hat{f}) = H(\phi).$$

Therefore, it suffices to apply Theorem 3.3 to  $\hat{f}$  and then take the infimum with respect to  $\phi$  to finish the proof. □

For example, when  $N$  is an open set of  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$  or, more generally, a minimal submanifold in  $\mathbb{R}^m$ , then  $H^{euc}(N) = 0$  and the Theorem above gives a class of pseudoconvex CR manifolds including domains of the Heisenberg group, for which the following holds :

**Corollary 3.8.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of real dimension  $2n + 1$  which admits a Riemannian submersion  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow N$  over a minimal submanifold  $N$  of dimension  $2n$  of  $\mathbb{R}^m$  such that  $df(T) = 0$ . The eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) - T_i) \quad (3.22)$$

with  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) - \frac{2}{n} \inf_{\Omega} V \quad (3.23)$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) - \left( \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \right) \inf_{\Omega} V. \quad (3.24)$$

The natural embedding  $j : \mathbb{S}^{2n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2n+1}$  of the sphere into the Euclidean space satisfies  $|H(j)|_{\mathbb{R}^{2n+1}}^2 = 4n^2$ . Thus, Theorem 3.7 leads to the following

**Corollary 3.9.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of real dimension  $2n+1$ . Assume that  $(M, \theta)$  admits a Riemannian submersion  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow D \subset \mathbb{S}^{2n}$  over a domain  $D$  of the standard sphere with  $df(T) = 0$ . The eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + n^2 - T_i)$$



### 3.3. RIEMANNIAN SUBMERSIONS

---

with  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} Vu_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + 2n - \frac{2}{n} \inf_{\Omega} V$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + C$$

with  $C(n, k, V) = \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \left(n^2 - \inf_{\Omega} V\right)$ .

In the particular case of a manifold  $M$  without boundary that satisfies the assumptions of Corollary 3.9, one has, with  $V = 0$ ,  $\lambda_2(\theta) = 0$ ,

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq 2n$$

and, for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq n(n+2)k^{\frac{1}{n}} - n^2.$$

We denote by  $\mathbb{F}P^m$  the  $m$ -dimensional real projective space if  $\mathbb{F} = \mathbb{R}$ , the complex projective space of real dimension  $2m$  if  $\mathbb{F} = \mathbb{C}$ , and the quaternionic projective space of real dimension  $4m$  if  $\mathbb{F} = \mathbb{Q}$ . The manifold  $\mathbb{F}P^m$  carries a natural metric so that the Hopf fibration  $\pi : \mathbb{S}^{d_{\mathbb{F}}(m+1)-1} \subset \mathbb{F}^{m+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{F}P^m$  is a Riemannian fibration, where  $d_{\mathbb{F}} = \dim_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{F}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{H}_{m+1}(\mathbb{F}) = \{A \in \mathcal{M}_{m+1}(\mathbb{F}) \mid A^* := \overline{A}^t = A\}$  be the vector space of  $(m+1) \times (m+1)$  Hermitian matrices with coefficients in  $\mathbb{F}$ , that we endow with the inner product

$$\langle A, B \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \text{trace}(A B).$$

The map  $\psi : \mathbb{S}^{d_{\mathbb{F}}(m+1)-1} \subset \mathbb{F}^{m+1} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}_{m+1}(\mathbb{F})$  given by

$$\psi(z) = \begin{pmatrix} |z_0|^2 & z_0 \bar{z}_1 & \cdots & z_0 \bar{z}_m \\ z_1 \bar{z}_0 & |z_1|^2 & \cdots & z_1 \bar{z}_m \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ z_m \bar{z}_0 & z_m \bar{z}_1 & \cdots & |z_m|^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

induces through the Hopf fibration an isometric embedding  $\phi$  from  $\mathbb{F}P^m$  into  $\mathcal{H}_{m+1}(\mathbb{F})$ . Moreover,  $\phi(\mathbb{F}P^m)$  is a minimal submanifold of the hypersphere  $\mathbb{S}\left(\frac{1}{m+1}, \sqrt{\frac{m}{2(m+1)}}\right)$  of  $\mathcal{H}_{m+1}(\mathbb{F})$  of radius  $\sqrt{\frac{m}{2(m+1)}}$  centered at  $\frac{1}{m+1}$ . One deduces that the mean curvature  $H(\phi)$  satisfies

$$|H(\phi)|^2 = 2m(m+1)d_{\mathbb{F}}^2.$$

Therefore,  $H^{euc}(\mathbb{F}P^m)^2 \leq 2m(m+1)d_{\mathbb{F}}^2$  and Theorem 3.7 leads to the following

**Corollary 3.10.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of real dimension  $2n+1$  which admits a Riemannian submersion  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow D \subset \mathbb{F}P^m$  over a domain of the projective space  $\mathbb{F}P^m$  of real dimension  $2n$  (i.e.  $m = 2n/d_{\mathbb{F}}$ ) with  $df(T) = 0$ . The eigenvalues of the operator*

### 3.4. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO HEISENBERG GROUPS

---

$-\Delta_b + V$  in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + n(2n + d_{\mathbb{F}}) - T_i)$$

with  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + 2(2n + d_{\mathbb{F}}) - \frac{2}{n} \inf_{\Omega} V$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + C$$

with  $C(n, k, V) = \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 \left(n(2n + d_{\mathbb{F}}) - \inf_{\Omega} V\right)$ .

### 3.4 Semi-isometric maps into Heisenberg groups

**Theorem 3.11.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$  and let  $f : M \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^m$  be a  $C^2$  semi-isometric map satisfying  $df(H(M)) \subseteq H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ . Then the eigenvalues of the operator  $-\Delta_b + V$  in any bounded domain  $\Omega \subset M$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq M$ , satisfy for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^p \leq \frac{\max\{2, p\}}{n} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) - \lambda_i(\theta))^{p-1} (\lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} D_i) \quad (3.25)$$

with

$$D_i = \int_{\Omega} (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 - 4V) u_i^2 \Psi_{\theta}.$$

Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $M$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{2n} D_{\infty} \quad (3.26)$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1}(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} \lambda_1(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right) k^{\frac{1}{n}} - 1 D_{\infty} \quad (3.27)$$

with  $D_{\infty} = \sup_{\Omega} (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 - 4V)$ .

In the particular case where  $(M, \theta)$  is the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$  endowed with the standard contact form, this theorem provides an alternative way to derive Corollary 3.5

The following observation will be crucial for the proof of Theorem 3.11.

**Proposition 3.12.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and let*

$$\begin{aligned} f &: (M, \theta) \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^m \simeq \mathbb{C}^m \times \mathbb{R} \\ x &\longrightarrow f(x) = (F_1(x), \dots, F_m(x), \alpha(x)) \end{aligned}$$

be a  $C^2$  map such that  $df(H(M)) \subset H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ . Then

$$H_b(f) = \sum_{j=1}^m (\Delta_b \varphi_j X_j + \Delta_b \psi_j Y_j)$$

where  $\varphi_j(x) = \operatorname{Re} F_j(x)$  and  $\psi_j(x) = \operatorname{Im} F_j(x)$ .

In particular,  $H_b(f)$  is a horizontal vector field and

$$|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 = 4 \sum_{j=1}^m [(\Delta_b \varphi_j)^2 + (\Delta_b \psi_j)^2].$$

*Proof.* One has, for any vector  $W \in TM$ ,

$$df(W) = \sum_{j=1}^m \left( d\varphi_j(W) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} + d\psi_j(W) \frac{\partial}{\partial y_j} \right) + \theta(df(W))T.$$

For  $W \in H(M)$ ,  $df(W) \in H(\mathbb{H}^m)$  and, then,

$$df(W) = \sum_{j=1}^m (d\varphi_j(W)X_j + d\psi_j(W)Y_j). \quad (3.28)$$

Let  $\{e_i\}$  be a local orthonormal frame of  $H(M)$ , then

$$\beta_f(e_i, e_i) = \nabla_{e_i}^f df(e_i) - df(\nabla_{e_i} e_i).$$

Since  $e_i$  and  $\nabla_{e_i} e_i$  are horizontal and that  $df(H(M)) \subset H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ , we have

$$\beta_f(e_i, e_i) = \sum_{j=1}^m \nabla_{e_i}^f (d\varphi_j(e_i)X_j + d\psi_j(e_i)Y_j) - \sum_{j=1}^m [d\varphi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)X_j + d\psi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)Y_j]$$

with

$$\nabla_{e_i}^f (d\varphi_j(e_i)X_j) = e_i \cdot d\varphi_j(e_i)X_j + d\varphi_j(e_i) \nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_j$$

and

$$\nabla_{e_i}^f (d\psi_j(e_i)Y_j) = e_i \cdot d\psi_j(e_i)Y_j + d\psi_j(e_i) \nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_j.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_f(e_i, e_i) &= \sum_{j=1}^m [e_i \cdot d\varphi_j(e_i) - d\varphi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)] X_j + \sum_{j=1}^m [e_i \cdot d\psi_j(e_i) - d\psi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)] Y_j \\ &+ \sum_{j=1}^m [d\varphi_j(e_i) \nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_j + d\psi_j(e_i) \nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_j]. \end{aligned} \quad (3.29)$$

### 3.4. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO HEISENBERG GROUPS

---

Recall that the Levi-Civita connection of  $\mathbb{H}^m$  is such that

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{X_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_j &= \nabla_{Y_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_j = \nabla_T^{\mathbb{H}^m} T = 0, \\ \nabla_{X_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_j &= -2\delta_{kj}T, \quad \nabla_{X_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} T = 2Y_k, \quad \nabla_{Y_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} T = -2X_k, \\ \nabla_{Y_k}^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_j &= 2\delta_{kj}T, \quad \nabla_T^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_k = 2Y_k, \quad \nabla_T^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_k = -2X_k.\end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} X_j &= \sum_k (d\varphi_k(e_i)\nabla_{X_k} X_j + d\psi_k(e_i)\nabla_{Y_k} X_j) \\ &= d\psi_j(e_i)\nabla_{Y_j} X_j = 2d\psi_j(e_i)T.\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\nabla_{df(e_i)}^{\mathbb{H}^m} Y_j = -2d\varphi_j(e_i)T.$$

Replacing into (3.29) and summing up with respect to  $i$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned}H_b(f) &= \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \sum_{j=1}^m ([e_i \cdot d\varphi_j(e_i) - d\varphi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)]X_j + [e_i \cdot d\psi_j(e_i) - d\psi_j(\nabla_{e_i} e_i)]Y_j) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^m (\Delta_b \varphi_j X_j + \Delta_b \psi_j Y_j).\end{aligned}$$

□

*Proof of Theorem 3.11.* As in the proof of Theorem 3.3, we will use the components of the map  $f$  as multiplication operators. Let us write  $f(x) = (F_1(x), \dots, F_m(x), \alpha(x)) \in \mathbb{C}^m \times \mathbb{R}$  and  $F_j(x) = \varphi_j(x) + i\psi_j(x)$ . The main difference with respect to the Euclidean case is that here, only the  $\mathbb{C}^m$  components of  $f$  come in. All along this proof we will use the fact that,  $\forall W \in H_x(M)$ , the vector  $df(W)$  is horizontal and (see (3.28))

$$|df(W)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 = 4 \sum_{j=1}^m (|d\varphi_j(W)|^2 + |d\psi_j(W)|^2). \quad (3.30)$$

Repeating the same calculations as in the proof of the Theorem 3.3, we get

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{j=1}^m \langle [-\Delta_b + V, \varphi_j]u_i, \varphi_j u_i \rangle_{L^2} &+ \langle [-\Delta_b + V, \psi_j]u_i, \psi_j u_i \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \{|\nabla^H \varphi_j|_{G_\theta}^2 + |\nabla^H \psi_j|_{G_\theta}^2\} u_i^2.\end{aligned}$$

### 3.4. SEMI-ISOMETRIC MAPS INTO HEISENBERG GROUPS

---

Let  $\{e_i\}$  be a  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal basis of  $H_x(M)$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j=1}^m |\nabla^H \varphi_j|_{G_\theta}^2 + |\nabla^H \psi_j|_{G_\theta}^2 &= \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 + \langle \nabla^H \psi_j, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \sum_{j=1}^m \langle \nabla \varphi_j, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 + \langle \nabla \psi_j, e_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \sum_{j=1}^{2m} (d\varphi_j(e_i)^2 + d\psi_j(e_i)^2) \\
&= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{i=1}^{2n} |df(e_i)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 = \frac{n}{2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\sum_{j=1}^m \langle [-\Delta_b + V, \varphi_j]u_i, \varphi_j u_i \rangle_{L^2} + \langle [-\Delta_b + V, \psi_j]u_i, \psi_j u_i \rangle_{L^2} = \frac{n}{2}. \quad (3.31)$$

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
\|[-\Delta_b + V, \varphi_j]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 &= \int_{\Omega} \left( (\Delta_b \varphi_j)u_i + 2\langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta} \right)^2 \\
&= \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b \varphi_j)^2 u_i^2 + 4 \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\
&\quad + 2 \int_{\Omega} (\Delta_b \varphi_j) \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta}.
\end{aligned}$$

We have a similar formula for  $\|[-\Delta_b + V, \psi_j]u_i\|_{L^2}^2$ . Since  $\nabla^H u_i \in H(M)$ , one has

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j=1}^m \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 + \langle \nabla^H \psi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \\
&= \sum_{j=1}^m \{d\varphi_j(\nabla^H u_i)^2 + d\psi_j(\nabla^H u_i)^2\} \\
&= \frac{1}{4} |df(\nabla^H u_i)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 = \frac{1}{4} |\nabla^H u_i|_{G_\theta}^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \left( \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 + \langle \nabla^H \psi_j, \nabla^H u_i \rangle_{G_\theta}^2 \right) &= \frac{1}{4} \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^H u_i|_{G_\theta}^2 \\
&= \frac{1}{4} \left( \lambda_i(\theta) - \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 \right).
\end{aligned}$$

For the two remaining terms, we have thanks to Proposition 3.12,

$$\sum_{j=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \left( (\Delta_b \varphi_j)^2 + (\Delta_b \psi_j)^2 \right) u_i^2 = \frac{1}{4} \int_{\Omega} |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 u_i^2$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j=1}^m \int_{\Omega} \left( \Delta_b \varphi_j \langle \nabla^H \varphi_j, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta} + \Delta_b \psi_j \langle \nabla^H \psi_j, \nabla^H u_i^2 \rangle_{G_\theta} \right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \int_{\Omega} \langle H_b(f), \sum_{j=1}^m d\varphi_j(\nabla^H u_i^2) X_j + \sum_{j=1}^m d\psi_j(\nabla^H u_i^2) Y_j \rangle_{\mathbb{H}^m} \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \int_{\Omega} \langle H_b(f), df(\nabla^H u_i^2) \rangle_{\mathbb{H}^m} = 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

where the last equality follows from the fact that  $H_b(f)$  is orthogonal to  $df(H(M))$  (Lemma 3.1). Finally,

$$\|[-\Delta_b + V, \varphi_j]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 + \|[-\Delta_b + V, \psi_j]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 = \lambda_i(\theta) + \frac{1}{4} \int_{\Omega} (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2 - V)u_i^2. \quad (3.32)$$

Applying Lemma 3.6 with  $A = -\Delta_b + V$  and  $B = \varphi_j$  then  $B = \psi_j$ , summing up with respect to  $j$  and using (3.31) and (3.32), we obtain the inequality (3.25).

As in the proof of Theorem 3.3, we derive the inequalities (3.26) and (3.27) from (3.25) with  $p = 2$ .  $\square$

### 3.5 Reilly type inequalities on CR manifolds

Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudo-convex CR manifold. If  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  is a semi-isometric  $C^2$  map, then Theorem 3.3 (i.e. inequality (3.12) with  $k = 1$  and  $p = 1$ ) gives,

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \left(1 + \frac{2}{n}\right)\lambda_1(\theta) + \frac{1}{2n} \int_M (|H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 - 4V)u_1^2.$$

When  $M$  is a compact manifold without boundary and  $V = 0$ , one has  $\lambda_1(\theta) = 0$  and  $u_1^2 = \frac{1}{V(M, \theta)}$ . Therefore, the following Reilly type result holds (see[4] for details about Reilly inequalities)

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \frac{1}{2nV(M, \theta)} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2.$$

This result can be obtained in an independent and simpler way, in the spirit of Reilly's proof, under weaker assumptions on  $f$ . Moreover, the equality case can be characterized. Indeed, we first have the following

**Theorem 3.13.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$  without boundary. For every  $C^2$  map  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  one has*

$$\lambda_2(\theta)E_b(f) \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \quad (3.33)$$

where the equality holds if and only if the Euclidean components  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  of  $f$  satisfy  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \lambda_2(\theta)(f_\alpha - \bar{f} f_\alpha)$  for every  $\alpha \leq m$ .

### 3.5. REILLY TYPE INEQUALITIES ON CR MANIFOLDS

*Proof.* Replacing if necessary  $f_\alpha$  by  $f_\alpha - \bar{f} f_\alpha$  we can assume without loss of generality that the Euclidean components  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  of  $f$  satisfy  $\int_M f_\alpha \Psi_\theta = 0$  so that, we have

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \int_M f_\alpha^2 \leq \int_M |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2. \quad (3.34)$$

Summing up with respect to  $\alpha$ , we get

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \int_M |f|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \leq \int_M \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2.$$

Denoting by  $\{\epsilon_\alpha\}$  the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^m$  and by  $\{X_i\}$  a local orthonormal frame of  $H(M)$ , we observe that

$$\begin{aligned} 2e_b(f) &= \sum_{i=1}^{2n} |df(X_i)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{2n} \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \langle df(X_i), \epsilon_\alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \\ &= \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \sum_{i=1}^{2n} |df_\alpha(X_i)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 = \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \int_M |f|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \leq \int_M \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 = 2E_b(f). \quad (3.35)$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} 4E_b(f)^2 &= \left( \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_M |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 \right)^2 = \left( \sum_{\alpha=1}^m \int_M f_\alpha \Delta_b f_\alpha \right)^2 \\ &= \left( \int_M \langle f(x), \sum_{\alpha} (\Delta_b f_\alpha) \epsilon_\alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m} \right)^2 \\ &= \left( \int_M \langle f(x), H_b(f) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m} \right)^2 \leq \int_M |f|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Combining with (3.35), we get

$$4E_b(f)^2 \leq \frac{2E_b(f)}{\lambda_2(\theta)} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2$$

which gives the desired inequality.

Now, if we have, for every  $\alpha \leq m$ ,  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \lambda_2(\theta) f_\alpha$ , then  $H_b(f) = (\Delta_b f_1, \dots, \Delta_b f_m) = -\lambda_2(\theta) f$  and  $\int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 = \lambda_2(\theta)^2 \int_M |f|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2$ . On the other hand,  $E_b(f) = \int_M \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 = \lambda_2(\theta) \int_M |f|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2$  which implies that the equality holds in (3.33). Reciprocally, if the equality holds in (3.33) for a nonconstant map  $f$ , then it also holds in (3.34) for each  $\alpha$ . Thus, the functions  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  belong to the  $\lambda_2(\theta)$ -eigenspace of  $-\Delta_b$ .  $\square$

If a map  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  preserves the metric with respect to horizontal directions (i.e.,  $|df(X)|_{\mathbb{R}^m} = |X|_{G_\theta}$  for any  $X \in H(M)$ ), then its energy density  $e_b(f)$  is constant equal to  $n$  and

$$E_b(f) = nV(M, \theta).$$

### 3.5. REILLY TYPE INEQUALITIES ON CR MANIFOLDS

Inequality (3.33) becomes in this case

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \frac{1}{2nV(M, \theta)} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2. \quad (3.36)$$

The characterization of the equality case is the last inequality requires the following Takahashi's type result.

**Lemma 3.14.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$  and let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be  $C^2$  map.*

i) *Assume that  $f(M)$  is contained in a sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  of radius  $r$  centered at the origin. Then  $f$  is pseudo-harmonic from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $S^{m-1}(r)$  if and only if its Euclidean components  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  satisfy,  $\forall \alpha \leq m$ ,*

$$-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \mu f_\alpha$$

with  $\mu = \frac{2}{r^2} e_b(f) \in C^\infty(M)$ .

ii) *Assume that  $f$  is semi-isometric. If the Euclidean components  $f_1, \dots, f_m$  of  $f$  satisfy,  $\forall \alpha \leq m$ ,  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \lambda(\theta) f_\alpha$  for some  $\lambda(\theta) \in \mathbb{R}$ , then  $f(M)$  is contained in the sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  of radius  $r = \sqrt{\frac{2n}{\lambda(\theta)}}$  and  $f$  is a pseudo-harmonic map from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $S^{m-1}(r)$ . Conversely, if  $f(M)$  is contained in a sphere  $S^{m-1}(r)$  and if  $f$  is a pseudo-harmonic map from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $S^{m-1}(r)$ , then  $\forall \alpha \leq m$ ,  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \frac{2n}{r^2} f_\alpha$ .*

*Proof of Lemma 3.14.* i) For convenience, let us write  $f = j \circ \bar{f}$  where  $j : \mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  is the standard embedding and  $\bar{f} : M \rightarrow \mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  is defined by  $\bar{f}(x) = f(x)$ . It is straightforward to observe that,  $\forall X, Y \in H(M)$ ,

$$\beta_f(X, Y) = B_j(d\bar{f}(X), d\bar{f}(Y)) + dj(\beta_{\bar{f}}(X, Y))$$

where  $B_j(W, W) = -\frac{1}{r^2} |W|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2 \bar{x}$  is the second fundamental form of the sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$ . Taking the trace, we obtain

$$H_b(f) = -\frac{2e_b(\bar{f})}{r^2} \bar{f} + dj(H_b(\bar{f})) = -\frac{2e_b(f)}{r^2} f + dj(H_b(\bar{f})).$$

Hence, if  $f$  is pseudo-harmonic from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $S^{m-1}(r)$ , then  $H_b(\bar{f}) = 0$  and, consequently,  $H_b(f) = -\frac{2e_b(f)}{r^2} f$  with  $H_b(f) = (\Delta_b f_1, \dots, \Delta_b f_m)$ . Thus,  $\forall \alpha \leq m$ ,  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \frac{2}{r^2} e_b(f) f_\alpha$ .

Reciprocally, if there exists a function  $\mu \in C^\infty$  such that  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \mu f_\alpha$  for every  $\alpha \leq m$ , then

$$0 = \Delta_b \left( \sum_{\alpha=1}^m f_\alpha^2 \right) = 2\mu \sum_{\alpha=1}^m f_\alpha^2 + 2 \sum_{\alpha=1}^m |\nabla^H f_\alpha|_{G_\theta}^2 = 2\mu r^2 + 4e_b(f).$$

Hence,  $\mu = \frac{2e_b(f)}{r^2}$ ,  $H_b(f) = -\frac{2e_b(f)}{r^2} f$  and, then,  $H_b(\bar{f}) = 0$ , which means that  $f$  is pseudo-harmonic from  $(M, \theta)$  to  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$ .

ii) From the assumptions, one has  $H_b(f) = -\lambda(\theta) f$ . Since  $f$  is semi-isometric, we know that  $H_b(f)$  is orthogonal to  $df(H(M))$  (Lemma 3.1). Therefore,  $\forall x \in M$  and  $\forall X \in H_x(M)$ , one has  $\langle f(x), df_x(X) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}^m} = 0$  which implies that the function  $x \mapsto |f(x)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2$  has zero derivative with respect to all horizontal directions. Since the distribution  $H(M)$  is not integrable, this implies that  $|f(x)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2$



### 3.5. REILLY TYPE INEQUALITIES ON CR MANIFOLDS

---

is constant on  $M$ , that is  $f(M)$  is contained in a sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  of radius  $r$  centered at the origin. The pseudo-harmonicity of  $f$  from  $M$  into  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  then follows from (i). Moreover, one necessarily has  $\lambda(\theta) = \frac{2e_b(f)}{r^2}$  with  $e_b(f) = n$  since  $f$  is semi-isometric. Thus, the radius of the sphere is such that  $r^2 = \frac{2n}{\lambda(\theta)}$

□

Theorem 3.13 and Lemma 3.14 lead to the following

**Corollary 3.15.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$  without boundary and let  $f : (M, \theta) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be  $C^2$  semi-isometric map. Then*

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \frac{1}{2nV(M, \theta)} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{R}^m}^2. \quad (3.37)$$

Moreover, the equality holds in this inequality if and only if  $f(M)$  is contained in a sphere  $\mathbb{S}^{m-1}(r)$  of radius  $r = \sqrt{\frac{2n}{\lambda_2(\theta)}}$  and  $f$  is a pseudo-harmonic map from  $(M, \theta)$  to the sphere  $S^{m-1}(r)$ .

Similarly, for CR manifolds mapped into the Heisenberg group, one has the following

**Theorem 3.16.** *Let  $(M, \theta)$  be a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$  without boundary.*

i) *Let  $f : M \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^m = \mathbb{R}^{2m} \times \mathbb{R}$  be any  $C^2$  map satisfying  $df(H(M)) \subseteq H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ . Then*

$$\lambda_2(\theta)E_b(f) \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2$$

where the equality holds if and only if the first  $2m$  components  $f_1, \dots, f_{2m}$  of  $f$  satisfy  $-\Delta_b f_\alpha = \lambda_2(\theta)(f_\alpha - \int f_\alpha)$  for every  $\alpha \leq 2m$ .

ii) *Let  $f : M \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^m$  be any  $C^2$  semi-isometric map satisfying  $df(H(M)) \subseteq H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ . Then*

$$\lambda_2(\theta) \leq \frac{1}{2nV(M, \theta)} \int_M |H_b(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2.$$

Moreover, the equality holds in this last inequality if and only if  $f(M)$  is contained in the product  $\mathbb{S}^{2m-1}(r) \times \mathbb{R} \subset \mathbb{H}^m$  with  $r = \sqrt{\frac{2n}{\lambda_2(\theta)}}$ , and  $\pi \circ f$  is a pseudo-harmonic map from  $(M, \theta)$  to the sphere  $S^{2m-1}(r)$ , where  $\pi : \mathbb{H}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2m}$  is the standard projection.

*Proof.* i) Let  $f : M \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^m = \mathbb{R}^{2m} \times \mathbb{R}$  be a  $C^2$  map satisfying  $df(H(M)) \subseteq H(\mathbb{H}^m)$  and set  $\tilde{f} := \pi \circ f : M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2m}$  where  $\pi : \mathbb{H}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2m}$  is the standard projection. One has, for every pair  $(X, Y)$  of horizontal vectors,

$$\beta_{\tilde{f}}(X, Y) = B_\pi(df(X), df(Y)) + d\pi(\beta_f(X, Y))$$

Since for any  $X \in H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ ,  $|d\pi(X)|_{\mathbb{R}^{2m}}^2 = \frac{1}{4}|X|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2$  and  $d\pi(T) = 0$ , one can easily check that  $\beta_\pi = 0$  (Corollary 3.2) and  $\beta_{\tilde{f}}(X, Y) = d\pi(\beta_f(X, Y))$ . Thus,  $H_b(\tilde{f}) = d\pi(H_b(f))$  and, since  $H_b(f)$  is horizontal (Proposition 3.12),  $|H(\tilde{f})|_{\mathbb{R}^{2m}}^2 = \frac{1}{4}|H(f)|_{\mathbb{H}^m}^2$ . On the other hand, it is clear that  $e_b(\tilde{f}) = \frac{1}{4}e_b(f)$  and, then,  $E_b(\tilde{f}) = \frac{1}{4}E_b(f)$ . Therefore, it suffices to apply Theorem 3.33 to complete the proof of the first part of the theorem.

ii) Assume now that the map  $f$  is semi-isometric. Using the assumption that  $f$  preserves horizontality, i.e.,  $df(H(M)) \subseteq H(\mathbb{H}^m)$ , one checks that the map  $2\pi \circ f$  is also semi-isometric. Applying Corollary 3.37 to the latter we easily deduce what is stated in part (ii) of the theorem.  $\square$

### 3.6 Horizontal Laplacians on Carnot groups

A Carnot group of step  $r$  is a connected, simply connected, nilpotent Lie group  $G$  whose Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$  admits a stratification

$$\mathfrak{g} = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_r$$

so that  $[V_1, V_j] = V_{j+1}$ ,  $j = 1, \dots, r-1$  and  $[V_i, V_j] \subset V_{i+j}$ ,  $j = 1, \dots, r$ , with  $V_k = \{0\}$  for  $k > r$ . We also assume that  $\mathfrak{g}$  carries a scalar product  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\mathfrak{g}}$  for which the subspaces  $V_j$  are mutually orthogonal. The layer  $V_1$  generates the whole  $\mathfrak{g}$  and induces a sub-bundle  $HG$  of  $TG$  of rank  $d_1 = \dim V_1$  that we call the horizontal bundle of the Carnot group. The Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^d$  is the simplest example of a Carnot group of step 2.

For each  $i \leq r$ , let  $\{e_1^i, \dots, e_{d_i}^i\}$  be an orthonormal basis of  $V_i$  and denote by  $\{X_1^i, \dots, X_{d_i}^i\}$  the system of left invariant vector fields that coincides with  $\{e_1^i, \dots, e_{d_i}^i\}$  at the identity element of  $G$ . We consider the Riemannian metric  $g_G$  on  $G$  with respect to which the family  $\{X_1^1, \dots, X_{d_1}^1, \dots, X_1^r, \dots, X_{d_r}^r\}$  constitute an orthonormal frame for  $TG$ . The corresponding Levi-Civita connection  $\nabla$  induces a connection on  $\nabla^H$  on  $HG$  that we call "horizontal connection": If  $X$  and  $Y$  are a smooth sections of  $HG$ , then  $\nabla_X^H Y = \pi_H \nabla_X Y$ , where  $\pi_H : TG \rightarrow HG$  is the orthogonal projection. The horizontal Laplacian  $\Delta_H$  is then defined for every  $C^2$  function on  $G$  by

$$\Delta_H u := \text{trace}_H \nabla^H du = \sum_{i \leq d_1} X_i^1 \cdot (X_i^1 \cdot u),$$

where the last equality follows from the fact that  $\nabla_{X_i^1}^H X_1^j = 0$  for any  $i, j = 1 \dots d_1$ . The operator  $\Delta_H$  is a hypoelliptic operator of Hörmander type.

**Theorem 3.17.** *Let  $G$  be a Carnot group and let  $\Omega$  be a bounded domain in  $G$ . Let  $V$  be a function on  $\Omega$  so that the operator  $-\Delta_H + V$ , with Dirichlet boundary conditions if  $\Omega \neq G$ , admits a purely discrete spectrum  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \geq 1}$  which is bounded from below. Then, for every  $k \geq 1$  and  $p \in \mathbb{R}$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i)^p \leq \frac{\max\{4, 2p\}}{d} \sum_{i=1}^k (\lambda_{k+1} - \lambda_i)^{p-1} (\lambda_i - T_i),$$

where  $d$  is the rank of the horizontal distribution  $HG$ ,  $T_i = \int_{\Omega} V u_i^2 v_G$  and  $v_G$  is the Riemannian volume element associated with  $g_G$ . Moreover, if  $V$  is bounded below on  $\Omega$ , then for every  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\lambda_{k+1} \leq \left(1 + \frac{4}{d}\right) \frac{1}{k} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i - \frac{4}{d} \inf_{\Omega} V$$

and

$$\lambda_{k+1} \leq \left(1 + \frac{4}{d}\right) k^{\frac{2}{d}} \lambda_1 - C(d, k) \inf_{\Omega} V$$

with  $C(d, k) = \left(1 + \frac{4}{d}\right) k^{\frac{2}{d}} - 1$ .

### 3.6. HORIZONTAL LAPLACIANS ON CARNOT GROUPS

---

*Proof.* Let  $\{e_1, \dots, e_d\}$  be an orthonormal basis of the subspace  $V_1$  and denote by  $\{X_1, \dots, X_d\}$  the system of left invariant vector fields that coincides with  $\{e_1, \dots, e_d\}$  at the identity element of  $G$ . Since the group  $G$  is nilpotent, the exponential map  $\exp : \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow G$  is a global diffeomorphism. We can define, for each  $i \leq d$ , a smooth map  $x_i : G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$x_i(g) := \langle \exp^{-1}(g), e_i \rangle_{\mathfrak{g}}.$$

These functions satisfy (see [21, Proposition 5.7]),  $\forall i, j = 1, \dots, m$ ,

$$X_j \cdot x_i = \delta_{ij} \quad \text{and} \quad \Delta_H x_i = 0.$$

Again, we apply Lemma 3.6 with  $A = -\Delta_H + V$  and  $B = x_\alpha$ ,  $1 \leq \alpha \leq m$ . We need to deal with the calculation of  $\langle [-\Delta_H + V, x_\alpha]u_i, x_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2}$  and  $\|[-\Delta_H + V, x_\alpha]u_i\|_{L^2}^2$ , where  $\{u_i\}_{i \geq 1}$  a complete orthonormal family of eigenfunctions with  $(-\Delta_b + V)u_i = \lambda_i u_i$ . We have after a straightforward calculation :

$$[-\Delta_H + V, x_\alpha]u_i = -2X_\alpha \cdot u_i.$$

Integrating by parts we get

$$\int_{\Omega} (X_\alpha \cdot u_i) x_\alpha u_i = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} (X_\alpha \cdot u_i^2) x_\alpha = -\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} u_i^2 (X_\alpha \cdot x_\alpha) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} u_i^2 = -\frac{1}{2}.$$

Thus,

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^d \langle [-\Delta_H + V, x_\alpha]u_i, x_\alpha u_i \rangle_{L^2} = -2 \sum_{\alpha=1}^d \int_{\Omega} (X_\alpha \cdot u_i) x_\alpha u_i = d.$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\sum_{\alpha=1}^d \|[-\Delta_H + V, x_\alpha]u_i\|_{L^2}^2 = 4 \sum_{\alpha=1}^d \int_{\Omega} |X_\alpha \cdot u_i|^2 = 4(\lambda_i - T_i)$$

Putting these identities in Lemma 3.1, we obtain the first inequality of the theorem.

The rest of the proof is identical to that of Theorem 3.3.

□

## Chapter 4

# Pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula

### 4.1 CR Paneitz operator and Chang-Chiu's formula

Let  $(M, T_{1,0}(M))$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ . For all local calculations in this chapter we consider a local frame  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  of  $T_{1,0}(M)$ , defined on the open set  $U$ , and set

$$g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = G_\theta(T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}), \quad T_{\bar{\alpha}} = \bar{T}_\alpha,$$

$$\nabla T_B = \omega_B^A T_A, \quad \omega_B^A = \Gamma_{CB}^A \theta^C,$$

$$\tau(T_\alpha) = A_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\beta}} T_{\bar{\beta}}, \quad A_{\alpha\beta} = g_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}} A_{\beta}^{\bar{\gamma}},$$

$$\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \dots \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \quad A, B, C, \dots \in \{0, 1, \dots, n, \bar{1}, \dots, \bar{n}\}.$$

Here  $\{\theta^\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is the *adapted* coframe determined by

$$\theta^\alpha(T_\beta) = \delta_\beta^\alpha, \quad \theta^\alpha(T_{\bar{\beta}}) = 0, \quad \theta^\alpha(T) = 0.$$

Then (cf. e.g. (1.62) and (1.64) in [94], p. 39-40)

$$d\theta = 2ig_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} \theta^\alpha \wedge \theta^{\bar{\beta}}, \tag{4.1}$$

$$d\theta^\alpha = \theta^\beta \wedge \omega_\beta^\alpha + \theta \wedge \tau^\alpha, \quad \tau^\alpha \equiv A_{\beta}^{\alpha} \theta^{\bar{\beta}}, \quad A_{\beta}^{\alpha} = \overline{A_{\beta}^{\bar{\alpha}}}, \tag{4.2}$$

$$A_{\alpha\beta} = A_{\beta\alpha}. \tag{4.3}$$

Therefore, if we set  $A(X, Y) = g_\theta(\tau X, Y)$  for any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  then  $A$  is symmetric. Let  $R^\nabla$  be the curvature tensor field of the Tanaka-Webster connection  $\nabla$ . As to the local components of  $R^\nabla$  we adopt the convention  $R^\nabla(T_B, T_C)T_A = R_A^D{}_{BC}T_D$  (cf. [94], p. 50). The Ricci tensor of  $\nabla$  is

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, Z) = \text{trace} \left\{ X \in T(M) \mapsto R^\nabla(X, Z)Y \right\}, \quad Y, Z \in T(M).$$

Locally we set  $R_{AB} = \text{Ric}_\nabla(T_A, T_B)$ . The *pseudohermitian Ricci tensor* is then  $R_{\lambda\bar{\mu}}$ . By a result of S. Webster, [100] (to whom the notion is due)  $R_{\lambda\bar{\mu}} = R_{\lambda^\alpha \alpha\bar{\mu}}$ . The *pseudohermitian scalar curvature* is  $\rho = g^{\lambda\bar{\mu}} R_{\lambda\bar{\mu}}$  where  $[g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}}] = [g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}]^{-1}$ . Let us set

$$\begin{aligned}\Pi_\alpha^\beta &= d\omega_\alpha^\beta - \omega_\alpha^\gamma \wedge \omega_\gamma^\beta, \\ \Omega_\alpha^\beta &= \Pi_\alpha^\beta - 2i\theta_\alpha \wedge \tau^\beta + 2i\tau_\alpha \wedge \theta^\beta,\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\theta_\alpha = g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} \theta^{\bar{\beta}}, \quad \theta^{\bar{\alpha}} = \overline{\theta^\alpha}, \quad \tau_\alpha = g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} \tau^{\bar{\beta}}, \quad \tau^{\bar{\beta}} = A_\alpha^{\bar{\beta}} \theta^\alpha.$$

By a result of S.M. Webster, [100] (cf. also Theorem 1.7 in [94], p. 55)

$$\Omega_\alpha^\beta = R_\alpha^\beta{}_{\lambda\bar{\mu}} \theta^\lambda \wedge \theta^{\bar{\mu}} + W_{\alpha\lambda}^\beta \theta^\lambda \wedge \theta - W_{\alpha\lambda}^\beta \theta^{\bar{\lambda}} \wedge \theta \quad (4.4)$$

where

$$W_{\alpha\bar{\mu}}^\beta = g^{\beta\bar{\sigma}} \nabla_\alpha A_{\bar{\mu}\bar{\sigma}}, \quad W_{\alpha\lambda}^\beta = g^{\beta\bar{\sigma}} \nabla_{\bar{\sigma}} A_{\alpha\lambda}. \quad (4.5)$$

Given  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  the *pseudohermitian Hessian* is

$$(\nabla^2 u)(X, Y) = (\nabla_X du)Y, \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M).$$

Locally we set  $\nabla_{AU} = (\nabla^2 u)(T_A, T_B)$ . The pseudohermitian Hessian is not symmetric. Rather one has the commutation formulae

$$\nabla_\alpha u_\beta = \nabla_\beta u_\alpha, \quad (4.6)$$

$$\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}} = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha - 2ig_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_0, \quad u_0 \equiv T(u), \quad (4.7)$$

$$\nabla_0 u_\beta = \nabla_\beta u_0 - u_{\bar{\alpha}} A_{\beta}^{\bar{\alpha}}. \quad (4.8)$$

The third order covariant derivative of  $u$  is given by

$$\begin{aligned}(\nabla^3 u)(X, Y, Z) &= (\nabla_X H_u)(Y, Z) = \\ &= X(H_u(Y, Z)) - H_u(\nabla_X Y, Z) - H_u(Y, \nabla_X Z), \quad H_u \equiv \nabla^2 u,\end{aligned}$$

for any  $X, Y, Z \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Locally we set  $u_{ABC} = (\nabla^3 u)(T_A, T_B, T_C)$ . Commutation formulae for  $u_{ABC}$  have been established by J.M. Lee, [60] (cf. also [94], p. 426) and are not needed through this chapter.

Let  $\Delta_b u = -\text{div}(\nabla^H u)$  be the sublaplacian of  $(M, \theta)$ . Another useful expression of  $\Delta_b$  is

$$\Delta_b u = -\text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \nabla^2 u \quad (4.9)$$

or (locally)

$$\Delta_b u = -\sum_{a=1}^{2n} \{E_a(E_a(u)) - (\nabla_{E_a} E_a)(u)\}$$

for any local  $G_\theta$ -orthonormal frame  $\{E_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  of  $H(M)$  on  $U \subset M$ . If  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is a local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)$  on  $U \subset M$  and  $E_a = E_a^\lambda T_\lambda + E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} T_{\bar{\lambda}}$  for some  $E_a^\lambda \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C})$  with  $E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} = \overline{E_a^\lambda}$  then  $G_\theta(E_a, E_b) = \delta_{ab}$  yields

$$\sum_{a=1}^{2n} E_a^\alpha E_a^\beta = 0, \quad \sum_{a=1}^{2n} E_a^\alpha E_a^{\bar{\beta}} = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}},$$

so that (4.9) may be written locally as

$$\Delta_b u = -\nabla_\alpha u^\alpha - \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\alpha}}. \quad (4.10)$$

A complex valued differential  $p$ -form  $\omega \in \Omega^p(M) \otimes \mathbb{C}$  is a  $(p, 0)$ -form (respectively a  $(0, p)$ -form) if  $T_{0,1}(M) \lrcorner \omega = 0$  (respectively  $T_{0,1}(M) \lrcorner \omega = 0$  and  $T \lrcorner \omega = 0$ ). Let  $\Lambda^{p,0}(M) \rightarrow M$  and  $\Lambda^{0,p}(M) \rightarrow M$  be the relevant bundles and  $\Omega^{p,0}(M)$  and  $\Omega^{0,p}(M)$  the corresponding spaces of sections. Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the flow on  $M$  tangent to the Reeb vector  $T$  (i.e.  $T(\mathcal{F}) = \mathbb{R}T$ ). Let  $\Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}) = \{\omega \in \Omega^{1,0}(M) : T \lrcorner \omega = 0\}$  be the space of all basic  $(1, 0)$ -forms (on the foliated manifold  $(M, \mathcal{F})$ , cf. also [29]). If  $\omega \in \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  one may use the Levi form to define a unique complex vector field  $\omega^\sharp \in C^\infty(T_{0,1}(M))$ . Here  $\omega^\sharp$  is determined by

$$\omega(Z) = G_\theta(Z, \omega^\sharp), \quad Z \in T_{1,0}(M),$$

hence locally  $\omega^\sharp = \omega^{\bar{\beta}} T_{\bar{\beta}}$  where  $\omega^{\bar{\beta}} = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} \omega_\alpha$  and  $\omega = \omega_\alpha \theta^\alpha$ . Let  $\delta_b : \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$  be the differential operator (due to [60]) defined by

$$\delta_b \omega = \operatorname{div}(\omega^\sharp), \quad \delta_b \theta = 0, \quad \omega \in \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}).$$

Similarly, again by following [60], if  $\eta \in \Omega^{0,1}(M)$  then let  $\eta^\sharp \in C^\infty(T_{1,0}(M))$  be determined by

$$\eta(\bar{Z}) = G_\theta(\eta^\sharp, \bar{Z}), \quad Z \in T_{1,0}(M),$$

and let us consider

$$\bar{\delta}_b : \Omega^{0,1}(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}), \quad \bar{\delta}_b \eta = \operatorname{div}(\eta^\sharp), \quad \eta \in \Omega^{0,1}(M),$$

so that (locally)  $\eta^\sharp = \eta^\alpha T_\alpha$  where  $\eta = \eta_{\bar{\beta}} \theta^{\bar{\beta}}$  and  $\eta^\alpha = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} \eta_{\bar{\beta}}$ . Also (again locally)  $\delta_b \omega = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} \omega^{\bar{\beta}}$  and  $\bar{\delta}_b \eta = \nabla_\alpha \eta^\alpha$ . For each  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$  we set

$$(Pf)Z = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} (\nabla^3 f)(Z, T_\alpha, T_{\bar{\beta}}) + 2niA(Z, (\nabla^H f)^{1,0}), \quad (4.11)$$

$$(Pf)\bar{Z} = 0, \quad (Pf)T = 0, \quad Z \in T_{1,0}(M).$$

Here  $X^{1,0} = \Pi_{1,0}X$  for any  $X \in H(M)$  and  $\Pi_{1,0} : H(M) \otimes \mathbb{C} \rightarrow T_{1,0}(M)$  is the natural projection associated to  $H(M) \otimes \mathbb{C} = T_{1,0}(M) \oplus T_{0,1}(M)$ . Note that  $g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} (\nabla_{T_{\bar{\beta}}} (\nabla^2 f))(T_\alpha, Z)$  is invariant under a transformation

$$T'_\alpha = U_\alpha^\beta T_\beta, \quad \det[U_\alpha^\beta] \neq 0 \text{ on } U \cap U',$$

hence  $(Pf)Z$  is globally defined. Locally one has

$$Pf = (P_\beta f) \theta^\beta, \quad P_\beta f = f_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}} + 2niA_{\beta\gamma} f^\gamma,$$

(compare to Definition 1.1 and (1.2) in [92], p. 263). Similar to  $P : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  we build  $\bar{P} : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \Omega^{0,1}(M)$  given by

$$(\bar{P}f)\bar{Z} = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} (\nabla^3 f)(Z, T_{\bar{\beta}}, T_\alpha) - 2niA(\bar{Z}, (\nabla^H f)^{0,1}), \quad (4.12)$$

$$(\bar{P}f)Z = 0, \quad (\bar{P}f)T = 0, \quad Z \in T_{1,0}(M),$$

where  $X^{0,1} = \overline{X^{1,0}}$  for any  $X \in H(M)$ . Also let<sup>1</sup>

$$P_0 f = \delta_b(Pf) + \bar{\delta}_b(\bar{P}f), \quad f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}). \quad (4.13)$$

From now on we assume that  $M$  is a compact strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$ . Then  $g_\theta$  is a Riemannian metric on  $M$ . It should be observed that the operators above are complexifications of real operators familiar in Riemannian geometry, as follows. For instance let  $\sharp$  be "raising of indices" with respect to  $g_\theta$  i.e.  $g_\theta(\alpha^\sharp, X) = \alpha(X)$  for any (real) 1-form  $\eta \in \Omega^1(M)$  and any (real) vector field  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Then the musical isomorphisms  $\sharp : \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^\infty(T_{0,1}(M))$  and  $\sharp : \Omega^{0,1}(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(T_{1,0}(M))$  (as built above) are restrictions of the  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear extension (to  $\Omega^1(M) \otimes \mathbb{C} = C^\infty(T^*(M) \otimes \mathbb{C})$ ) of  $\sharp : \Omega^1(M) \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}(M)$  to  $\Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  and  $\Omega^{0,1}(M)$  respectively.

Also let  $\Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F})$  be the space of all basic 1-forms on  $(M, \mathcal{F})$  and  $d_b : C^\infty(M) \rightarrow \Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F})$  the first order differential operator given by

$$d_b u = du - u_0 \theta, \quad u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), \quad u_0 \equiv T(u).$$

Let  $d_b^* : \Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  be the formal adjoint of  $d_b$  i.e.

$$(d_b^* \omega, u)_{L^2} = (\omega, d_b u)_{L^2}, \quad \omega \in \Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F}), \quad u \in C^\infty(M),$$

with respect to the  $L^2$  inner products

$$(u, v)_{L^2} = \int_M uv \Psi_\theta, \quad (\alpha, \beta)_{L^2} = \int_M g_\theta^*(\alpha, \beta) \Psi_\theta,$$

$$u, v \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R}), \quad \alpha, \beta \in \Omega^1(M).$$

Let  $d_b : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F}) \otimes \mathbb{C}$  and  $d_b^* : \Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F}) \otimes \mathbb{C} \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$  be the  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear extensions of  $d_b$  and  $d_b^*$ . Then

**Lemma 4.1.** i)  $\Omega_B^1(\mathcal{F}) \otimes \mathbb{C} = \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}) \oplus \Omega^{0,1}(M)$ ,

ii)  $d_b f = \partial_b f + \bar{\partial}_b f$  for any  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$ ,

iii)  $d_b^*|_{\Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})} = \partial_b^* = -\bar{\delta}_b$ ,

iv)  $d_b^*|_{\Omega^{0,1}(M)} = \bar{\partial}_b^* = -\delta_b$ .

Here the tangential C-R operator  $\bar{\partial}_b$  is thought of as  $\Omega^{0,1}(M)$ -valued (i.e. one requests that  $Z \lrcorner \bar{\partial}_b f =$  and  $T \lrcorner \bar{\partial}_b f = 0$  to start with). Also  $\partial_b f$  is the unique element of  $\Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  coinciding with  $df$  on  $T_{1,0}(M)$ . Locally

$$\partial_b f = f_\alpha \theta^\alpha, \quad \bar{\partial}_b f = f_{\bar{\alpha}} \bar{\theta}^{\bar{\alpha}}, \quad f_\alpha \equiv T_\alpha(f), \quad f_{\bar{\alpha}} \equiv T_{\bar{\alpha}}(f).$$

Also

$$\partial_b^* : \Omega_B^{0,1}(\mathcal{F}) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}), \quad \bar{\partial}_b^* : \Omega^{0,1}(M) \rightarrow C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}),$$

are the formal adjoints of

$$\partial_b : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F}), \quad \bar{\partial}_b : C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \Omega^{0,1}(M),$$

<sup>1</sup>The operator  $P_0$  in this thesis and [92] differ by a multiplicative factor  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

with respect to the  $L^2$  inner products

$$(f, g)_{L^2} = \int_M f \bar{g} \Psi_\theta, \quad (\omega_1, \omega_2)_{L^2} = \int_M G_\theta^*(\omega_1, \bar{\omega}_2) \Psi_\theta,$$

for any  $f, g \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$  and any complex 1-forms  $\omega_1, \omega_2$  either in  $\Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  or in  $\Omega^{0,1}(M)$ . Statements (i)-(ii) in Lemma 4.1 are immediate. The last equality in (iii) (respectively in (iv)) is due to [60] (cf. also [94], p. 280). To prove (iii) let  $\omega \in \Omega_B^{1,0}(\mathcal{F})$  and  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{C})$ . Then

$$G_\theta^*(\omega, \overline{d_b f}) = \operatorname{div}(f\omega^\sharp) - \bar{f} \operatorname{div}(\omega^\sharp) \quad (4.14)$$

hence (by Green's lemma)

$$(d_b^* \omega, f)_{L^2} = \int_M G_\theta^*(\omega, \overline{d_b f}) \Psi_\theta = - \int_M \bar{f} \operatorname{div}(\omega^\sharp) \Psi_\theta = -(\delta_b \omega, f)_{L^2}$$

so that  $d_b^* \omega = \delta_b \omega$ . As to the proof of (4.14) one may locally compute

$$\begin{aligned} G_\theta^*(\omega, \overline{d_b f}) &= \omega_\alpha T_{\bar{\beta}}(\bar{f}) g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} = T_{\bar{\beta}}(\bar{f} \omega^\beta) - \bar{f} T_{\bar{\beta}}(\omega^\beta) = \\ &= \operatorname{div}(\bar{f} \omega^\beta T_{\bar{\beta}}) - \bar{f} \left\{ \omega^\beta \operatorname{div}(T_{\bar{\beta}}) + T_{\bar{\beta}}(\omega^\beta) \right\} = \\ &= \operatorname{div}(\bar{f} \omega^\sharp) - \bar{f} \left\{ T_{\bar{\beta}}(\omega^\beta) + \Gamma_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\alpha}} \omega^\beta \right\} = \operatorname{div}(\bar{f} \omega^\sharp) - \bar{f} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} \omega^\beta \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} \omega^\beta = \operatorname{trace} \{ T_{\bar{\alpha}} \mapsto \nabla_{T_{\bar{\alpha}}} \omega^\sharp \} = \operatorname{div}(\omega^\sharp).$$

Finally one may complete the proof of (iii) by observing that  $G_\theta^*(\omega, \overline{\partial_b f}) = G_\theta^*(\omega, \overline{d_b f})$  so that  $d_b^* \omega = \partial_b^* \omega$ . The proof of (iv) is similar (hence omitted). Lemma 4.1 is proved.

For every  $f \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M g_\theta^*((P + \bar{P})f, \overline{d_b f}) \Psi_\theta &= (Pf + \bar{P}f, d_b f)_{L^2} = \\ &= (d_b^*(Pf + \bar{P}f), f)_{L^2} = -(P_0 f, f)_{L^2} \end{aligned}$$

(compare to (1.3) in [92], p. 263). By a result of S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu, [92], the operator  $P_0$  is nonnegative i.e.  $\int_M (P_0 u) u \Psi_\theta \geq 0$  for any  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$ . We end the preparation of CR and pseudohermitian geometry by establishing

$$\begin{aligned} u^\alpha u_\alpha^\beta + u^{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}} &= -u^\alpha P_\alpha u - u^{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u + \\ &+ 2ni \left( A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}} \right) - (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) \end{aligned} \quad (4.15)$$

(compare to (2.3) in [92], p. 267). Indeed (by (4.10))

$$\begin{aligned} g_\theta(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H \Delta_b u) &= u^\alpha (\Delta_b u)^{\bar{\beta}} g_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} + u^{\bar{\alpha}} (\Delta_b u)^\beta g_{\bar{\alpha}\beta} = \\ &= -u^\alpha (\nabla_\gamma u^\gamma + \nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u^{\bar{\gamma}})_\alpha - u^{\bar{\alpha}} (\nabla_\gamma u^\gamma + \nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u^{\bar{\gamma}})_{\bar{\alpha}} = \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= -u^\alpha \left( \nabla_\alpha \nabla_\gamma u^\gamma + \nabla_\alpha \nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u^{\bar{\gamma}} \right) - u^{\bar{\alpha}} \left( \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_\gamma u^\gamma + \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_{\bar{\gamma}} u^{\bar{\gamma}} \right) = \\
 &= -u^\alpha \left( g^{\gamma\bar{\beta}} u_{\alpha\gamma\bar{\beta}} + g^{\beta\bar{\gamma}} u_{\alpha\bar{\gamma}\beta} \right) - u^{\bar{\alpha}} \left( g^{\gamma\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\alpha}\gamma\bar{\beta}} + g^{\beta\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\gamma}\beta} \right) = \\
 &= -u^\alpha \left( u_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\beta}} + u_{\alpha\beta}^{\beta} \right) - u^{\bar{\alpha}} \left( u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\beta}} + u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta}^{\beta} \right) = \\
 &= -u^\alpha \left( P_\alpha u - 2ni A_{\alpha\beta} u^\beta + u_{\alpha\beta}^{\beta} \right) - u^{\bar{\alpha}} \left( u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}}^{\bar{\beta}} + P_{\bar{\alpha}} u + 2ni A_{\bar{\alpha}\beta} u^{\bar{\beta}} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

Q.e.d.

## 4.2 Bochner-Lichnerowicz formulae on Fefferman spaces

Let  $S^1 \rightarrow C(M) \xrightarrow{\pi} M$  be the canonical circle bundle over a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold  $M$ , of CR dimension  $n$  (cf. e.g. Definition 2.9 in [94], p. 119). We set  $\mathfrak{M} = C(M)$  for simplicity. Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  be a positively oriented contact form on  $M$  and let  $F_\theta$  be the corresponding Fefferman metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$  i.e.

$$F_\theta = \pi^* \tilde{G}_\theta + 2(\pi^* \theta) \odot \sigma, \quad (4.16)$$

$$\sigma = \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ d\gamma + \pi^* \left( i\omega_\alpha^\alpha - \frac{i}{2} g^{\mu\bar{\nu}} dg_{\mu\bar{\nu}} - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)} \theta \right) \right\}. \quad (4.17)$$

Cf. Definition 2.15 and Theorem 2.4 in [94], p. 128-129. As to the notations in (4.16)-(4.17) we set  $\tilde{G}_\theta = G_\theta$  on  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$  and  $\tilde{G}_\theta(T, W) = 0$  for every  $W \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . Moreover  $\gamma$  is a local fibre coordinate on  $\mathfrak{M}$ . We recall that  $F_\theta \in \text{Lor}(\mathfrak{M})$  i.e.  $F_\theta$  is a Lorentzian metric on  $\mathfrak{M}$  (a semi-Riemannian metric of signature  $(- + \dots +)$ ) and its *restricted* conformal class  $\{e^{2u\circ\pi} F_\theta : u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})\}$  is a CR invariant (cf. [59]).

Let  $D$  be the Levi-Civita connection of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$ . Given a point  $z_0 \in \mathfrak{M}$  let  $\{E_p : 1 \leq p \leq 2n+2\}$  be a local orthonormal (i.e.  $F_\theta(E_p, E_q) = \epsilon_p \delta_{pq}$  with  $\epsilon_p \in \{\pm 1\}$ ) frame of  $T(\mathfrak{M})$ , defined on an open neighborhood  $\pi^{-1}(U) \subset \mathfrak{M}$  of  $z_0$ , such that

$$(D_{E_p} E_q)(z_0) = 0, \quad 1 \leq p, q \leq 2n+2.$$

Such a local frame may always be built by parallel translating a given orthonormal basis  $\{e_p : 1 \leq p \leq 2n+2\} \subset T_{z_0}(\mathfrak{M})$  along the geodesics of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$  issuing at  $z_0$ .

Let  $\square$  be the wave operator (the Laplace-Beltrami operator of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$ ). If  $f \in C^\infty(\mathfrak{M}, \mathbb{R})$  and  $g = F_\theta(Df, Df)$  then

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\square g)(z_0) &= - \sum_{p=1}^{2n+2} \epsilon_p \left\{ E_p \left( E_p(g) \right) - (D_{E_p} E_p)(g) \right\}_{z_0} = \\
 &= -2 \sum_p \epsilon_p E_p \left( F_\theta(D_{E_p} Df, Df) \right)_{z_0} = \\
 &= -2 \sum_p \epsilon_p \left\{ F_\theta(D_{E_p} D_{E_p} Df, Df) + F_\theta(D_{E_p} Df, D_{E_p} Df) \right\}_{z_0}.
 \end{aligned}$$

As  $\{E_p : 1 \leq p \leq 2n + 2\}$  is orthonormal, the first term may be written

$$F_\theta(D_{E_p}D_{E_p}Df, Df)_{z_0} = \sum_q \epsilon_q F_\theta(D_{E_p}D_{E_p}Df, E_q)_{z_0} E_q(f)_{z_0}.$$

On the other hand

$$\begin{aligned} & F_\theta(D_{E_p}D_{E_p}Df, E_q)_{z_0} = \\ & = E_p \left( F_\theta(D_{E_p}Df, E_q) \right)_{z_0} - F_\theta(D_{E_p}Df, D_{E_p}E_q)_{z_0} = \end{aligned}$$

(by  $(D_{E_p}E_q)_{z_0} = 0$  and  $DF_\theta = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned} & = E_{p,z_0} \left\{ E_p \left( F_\theta(Df, E_q) \right) - F_\theta(Df, D_{E_p}E_q) \right\} = \\ & = E_{p,z_0} \left\{ E_p(E_q(f)) - (D_{E_p}E_q)(f) \right\} = E_{p,z_0} \left\{ (D^2f)(E_p, E_q) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(D^2f)(X, Y) = X(Y(f)) - (D_XY)(f), \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M}),$$

(the Hessian of  $f$ ). As  $F_\theta$  is a Lorentzian metric,  $D^2f$  is symmetric. Thus

$$E_{p,z_0} \left\{ (D^2f)(E_p, E_q) \right\} = E_{p,z_0} \left\{ (D^2f)(E_q, E_p) \right\} =$$

(by reversing the calculation above)

$$= F_\theta(D_{E_p}D_{E_q}Df, E_p)_{z_0}.$$

So far we obtained

$$\begin{aligned} -(1/2) \square (F_\theta(Df, Df))_{z_0} &= \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta(D_{E_p}Df, D_{E_p}Df)_{z_0} + \\ &+ \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q F_\theta(D_{E_p}D_{E_q}Df, E_p)_{z_0} E_q(f)_{z_0}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.18)$$

Let  $(U, x^j)$  be a local coordinate system on  $M$  and let  $(\pi^{-1}(U), Z^p)$  be the induced local coordinates on  $\mathfrak{M}$  i.e.  $Z^j = x^j \circ \pi$  and  $Z^{2n+2} = \gamma$ . If  $\mathfrak{B}$  is a  $C^\infty(\mathfrak{M})$ -bilinear form on  $\mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M})$  then

$$F_\theta^*(\mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{B}) = F^{pr} F^{qs} \mathfrak{B}_{pq} \mathfrak{B}_{rs}$$

on  $\pi^{-1}(U)$  where

$$F_{pq} = F_\theta(\partial_p, \partial_q), \quad \mathfrak{B}_{pq} = \mathfrak{B}(\partial_p, \partial_q), \quad \partial_p = \frac{\partial}{\partial Z^p}, \quad F_{pq} F^{qr} = \delta_p^r.$$

If  $E_p = E_p^q \partial_q$  then  $\sum_p \epsilon_p E_p^q E_p^r = F^{qr}$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} F_\theta^*(D^2f, D^2f)_{z_0} &= \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q (D^2f)(E_p, E_q)_{z_0}^2 = \\ &= \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q \left\{ E_p(E_q(f)) - (D_{E_p}E_q)(f) \right\}_{z_0}^2 = \end{aligned}$$

$$= \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q F_\theta (D_{E_p} Df, E_q)_{z_0}^2$$

that is

$$F_\theta^*(D^2 f, D^2 f)_{z_0} = \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta (D_{E_p} Df, D_{E_p} Df). \quad (4.19)$$

Let  $R^D$  be the curvature tensor field of  $R^D$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} D_{E_p} D_{E_q} &= D_{E_q} D_{E_p} + R^D(E_p, E_q) + [E_p, E_q], \\ [E_p, E_q]_{z_0} &= 0, \\ \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta (D_{E_q} D_{E_p} Df, E_p)_{z_0} &= \sum_p \epsilon_p E_q (F_\theta(D_{E_p} Df, E_p))_{z_0} = \\ &= E_q (\operatorname{div}(Df)) = -E_q(\square f), \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q F_\theta (D_{E_p} D_{E_q} Df, E_p)_{z_0} E_q(f)_{z_0} &= \\ = \sum_q \epsilon_q \left\{ -E_q(\square f)_{z_0} + \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta (R^D(E_p, E_q) Df, E_p)_{z_0} \right\} E_q(f)_{z_0}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.20)$$

Let  $\operatorname{Ric}_D$  and  $K^D$  be respectively the Ricci curvature and the Christoffel 4-tensor of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$  i.e.

$$\operatorname{Ric}_D(X, Y) = \operatorname{trace} \{ Z \in T(\mathfrak{M}) \mapsto R^D(Z, Y)X \},$$

$$K^D(X, Y, Z, W) = F_\theta (R^D(Z, W)Y, X),$$

for any  $X, Y, Z, W \in T(\mathfrak{M})$ . Then (by taking into account the symmetries of the Christoffel tensor)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta (R^D(E_p, E_q) Df, E_p)_{z_0} &= \\ = \sum_p \epsilon_p K^D(E_p, Df, E_p, E_q)_{z_0} &= \sum_p \epsilon_p K^D(E_p, E_q, E_p, Df)_{z_0} = \\ = \sum_p \epsilon_p F_\theta (R^D(E_p, Df) E_q, E_p)_{z_0} &= \\ = \operatorname{trace} \{ Z \in T(\mathfrak{M}) \mapsto R^D(Z, Df) E_q \}_{z_0} &= \operatorname{Ric}_D(E_q, Df) \end{aligned}$$

so that (by (4.20))

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{p,q} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q F_\theta (D_{E_p} D_{E_q} Df, E_p)_{z_0} E_q(f)_{z_0} &= \\ = \sum_q \epsilon_q \left\{ -E_q(\square f)_{z_0} + \operatorname{Ric}_D(E_q, Df) \right\} E_q(f)_{z_0} &= \\ = -(Df)(\square f)_{z_0} + \operatorname{Ric}_D(Df, Df)_{z_0} \end{aligned}$$

and (by taking into account (4.19)) one may write (4.18) as

$$\begin{aligned} -(1/2) \square(F_\theta(Df, Df)) &= F_\theta^*(D^2f, D^2f) - \\ &\quad -(Df)(\square f) + \text{Ric}_D(Df, Df). \end{aligned} \quad (4.21)$$

Let us assume that  $M$  is a closed manifold (i.e.  $M$  is compact and  $\partial M = \emptyset$ ). Then  $\mathfrak{M}$  is a closed manifold, as well (as the total space of a locally trivial bundle over a compact manifold, with compact fibres). Integration of (4.21) over  $\mathfrak{M}$  leads (by Green's lemma) to the (Lorentzian analog to the)  $L^2$  Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathfrak{M}} \{F_\theta^*(D^2f, D^2f) + \text{Ric}_D(Df, Df)\} d\text{vol}(F_\theta) &= \\ &= \int_{\mathfrak{M}} (Df)(\square f) d\text{vol}(F_\theta). \end{aligned} \quad (4.22)$$

Compare to (G.IV.5) in [71], p. 131.

### 4.3 Curvature theory

By a result in [18] the 1-form  $\sigma \in \Omega^1(M)$  is a connection form in the canonical circle bundle  $S^1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{M} \rightarrow M$ . Let  $X^\uparrow \in \mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M})$  denote the horizontal lift of  $X \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$  i.e.  $X_z^\uparrow \in \text{Ker}(d_z\pi)$  and  $(d_z\pi)X_z^\uparrow = X_{\pi(z)}$  for any  $z \in \mathfrak{M}$ . Let  $S \in \mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M})$  be the tangent to the  $S^1$ -action i.e. locally

$$S = \frac{n+2}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \gamma}.$$

The Levi-Civita connection  $D$  of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$  is given by (cf. Lemma 2 in [31], p. 03504-26)

$$D_{X^\uparrow} Y^\uparrow = (\nabla_X Y)^\uparrow + \quad (4.23)$$

$$+ \{\Omega(X, Y) \circ \pi\} T^\uparrow + \left\{ \sigma \left( \left[ X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow \right] \right) - 2A(X, Y) \circ \pi \right\} S,$$

$$D_{X^\uparrow} T^\uparrow = \{\tau(X) + \phi(X)\}^\uparrow, \quad (4.24)$$

$$D_{T^\uparrow} X^\uparrow = (\nabla_T X + \phi X)^\uparrow + 4(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) S, \quad (4.25)$$

$$D_{X^\uparrow} S = D_S X^\uparrow = \frac{1}{2} (JX)^\uparrow, \quad (4.26)$$

$$D_{T^\uparrow} T^\uparrow = 2V^\uparrow, \quad D_S S = D_S T^\uparrow = D_{T^\uparrow} S = 0, \quad (4.27)$$

where  $\Omega = -d\theta$  while  $\phi : H(M) \rightarrow H(M)$  and  $V \in H(M)$  are the bundle endomorphism and vector field determined by

$$G_\theta(\phi X, Y) \circ \pi = (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow), \quad (4.28)$$

$$G_\theta(V, X) = (d\sigma)(T^\uparrow, X^\uparrow), \quad (4.29)$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . The differential form  $\Omega \in \Omega^2(M)$  bears a certain similarity to the canonical 2-form associated to a Kählerian metric, in that it may be written as  $\Omega(X, Y) = g_\theta(X, JY)$  for any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ , yet similarity doesn't go any further e.g. the de Rham cohomology class  $[\Omega] = 0$

### 4.3. CURVATURE THEORY

(while statements on the Betti numbers of a Kählerian manifold may be got by a mere inspection of the powers  $[\Omega]^k$ , cf. [96]). Locally  $\phi$  and  $V$  are given by

$$\phi_\alpha^\beta = \frac{i}{2(n+2)} \left\{ R_\alpha^\beta - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \delta_\alpha^\beta \right\}, \quad \phi_\alpha^{\bar{\beta}} = 0, \quad \phi_\alpha^0 = 0, \quad (4.30)$$

$$V^\alpha = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} V_{\bar{\beta}}, \quad V_{\bar{\beta}} = \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ \frac{1}{4(n+1)} \rho_{\bar{\beta}} + i W_{\alpha\bar{\beta}}^\alpha \right\}. \quad (4.31)$$

In particular  $[J, \phi] = 0$  (as a consequence of (4.30)). We recall (cf. (1.100) in [94], p. 58)

$$\text{Ric}_{g_\theta}(T_\mu, T_{\bar{\nu}}) = -\frac{1}{2} R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} + g_{\mu\bar{\nu}}, \quad (4.32)$$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = i(n-1)A_{\mu\nu}, \quad (4.33)$$

$$R_{0\nu} = S_{\mu\nu}^{\bar{\mu}}, \quad R_{\mu 0} = 0, \quad R_{00} = 0. \quad (4.34)$$

Here  $\text{Ric}_{g_\theta}$  is the Ricci curvature of the Riemannian manifold  $(M, g_\theta)$ . Also

$$S(X, Y) = (\nabla_X \tau)Y - (\nabla_Y \tau)X, \quad X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M),$$

so that  $S_{\mu\nu}^{\bar{\mu}}$  are among  $S_{k\ell}^j T_j = S(T_k, T_\ell)$ . As a consequence of (4.32) one has  $R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} = R_{\bar{\nu}\mu}$ . Let us take the exterior derivative of (4.17)

$$(n+2)d\sigma = \pi^* \left\{ id\omega_\alpha^\alpha - \frac{i}{2} dg^{\mu\bar{\nu}} \wedge dg_{\mu\bar{\nu}} - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} d(\rho\theta) \right\}$$

and observe that  $dg^{\mu\bar{\nu}} \wedge dg_{\mu\bar{\nu}} = 0$ . Also (by Theorem 1.7 in [94], p. 55)

$$d\omega_\alpha^\alpha = R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} \theta^\mu \wedge \theta^{\bar{\nu}} + \left( W_{\alpha\lambda}^\alpha \theta^\lambda - W_{\alpha\bar{\mu}}^\alpha \theta^{\bar{\mu}} \right) \wedge \theta$$

where  $\{\theta^\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is an *admissible* local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)^*$  i.e.

$$\theta^\alpha(T_\beta) = \delta_\beta^\alpha, \quad \theta^\alpha(T_{\bar{\beta}}) = 0, \quad \theta^\alpha(T) = 0.$$

Throughout  $\theta^{\bar{\alpha}} = \overline{\theta^\alpha}$ . By taking into account (4.32)-(4.34)

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) = -2i \left( R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} \theta^\mu \wedge \theta^{\bar{\nu}} \right)(X, Y) - (n-1)A(X, Y) \quad (4.35)$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . Also  $d(\rho\theta) = -\rho\Omega$  on  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$ . Consequently

$$\begin{aligned} 2(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow) &= \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - (n-1)A(X, Y) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.36)$$

By a result in [98], Vol. I, p. 65,  $[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]$  is the horizontal component of  $[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]$  for any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{X}(M)$ . When  $X, Y \in H(M)$  the vertical component may be easily derived from (4.36). One obtains the decomposition

$$[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow] = [X, Y]^\uparrow + \frac{2}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) + \quad (4.37)$$

$$+(n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) \Big\} S.$$

Similarly let us compute  $f \in C^\infty(M)$  in  $[X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow] = [X, T]^\uparrow + fS$ . If  $\varphi = i(W_{\alpha\lambda}^\alpha \theta^\lambda - W_{\alpha\bar{\mu}}^\alpha \theta^{\bar{\mu}})$  then

$$i(d\omega_\alpha^\alpha)(X, T) = (\varphi \wedge \theta)(X, T) = \frac{1}{2} \varphi(X),$$

$$2(n+2)(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = \varphi(X) - \frac{1}{2(n+1)} d(\rho\theta)(X, T)$$

or

$$2(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \varphi(X) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} X(\rho) \right\} \quad (4.38)$$

as  $T \lrcorner d\theta = 0$ . We conclude (as  $\sigma(S) = \frac{1}{2}$ )

$$[X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow] = [X, T]^\uparrow + \frac{2}{n+2} \left\{ \frac{1}{4(n+1)} X(\rho) - \varphi(X) \right\} S. \quad (4.39)$$

We need to establish

**Lemma 4.2.** *Let  $M$  be a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold, of CR dimension  $n$ , and  $\theta \in \mathcal{P}_+$  a positively oriented contact form. The curvature  $R^D$  of the Lorentzian manifold  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$  is given by*

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)Z^\uparrow &= (R^\nabla(X, Y)Z)^\uparrow - \\ &- \frac{1}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \{X(\rho)\Omega(Y, Z) - Y(\rho)\Omega(X, Z)\} S - \\ &- \frac{n+5}{n+2} \{(\nabla_X A)(Y, Z) - (\nabla_Y A)(X, Z)\} S + \\ &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \{(\nabla_X \text{Ric}_\nabla)(Y, JZ) - (\nabla_Y \text{Ric}_\nabla)(Y, JZ)\} S + \\ &+ \Omega(Y, Z) \left\{ (\tau X)^\uparrow + (\phi X)^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (JX)^\uparrow \right\} - \\ &- \Omega(X, Z) \left\{ (\tau Y)^\uparrow + (\phi Y)^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (JY)^\uparrow \right\} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ) - (n+5)A(Y, Z) \} (JX)^\uparrow - \\ &- \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JZ) - (n+5)A(X, Z) \} (JY)^\uparrow - \\ &- \frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) (JZ)^\uparrow - 2\Omega(X, Y) \text{Ric}_\nabla(T, JZ) S \} - \\ &- \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ (n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) \right\} (JZ)^\uparrow - \\ &- 2\Omega(X, Y) \left\{ (\phi Z)^\uparrow + \frac{2}{n+2} \left[ \varphi(Z) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} Z(\rho) \right] S \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.40)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 R^D(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)Z^\uparrow &= (R^\nabla(X, T)Z)^\uparrow + ((\nabla_X \phi)Z)^\uparrow - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\phi Z) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JZ) \} S + \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{n+2} \{ \varphi(Z)(JX)^\uparrow + \varphi(X)(JZ)^\uparrow \} - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \{ Z(\rho)(JX)^\uparrow + X(\rho)(JZ)^\uparrow \} + \\
 &\quad + \frac{2}{n+2} \left\{ (\nabla_X \varphi)Z - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} (\nabla_X d\rho)Z \right\} S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{n+2} \{ (\nabla_T \text{Ric}_\nabla)(X, JZ) - (n+5)(\nabla_T A)(X, Z) \} S + \\
 &\quad + \{ \Omega(X, \phi Z) - \Omega(\tau X, Z) \} \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} - \\
 &\quad - 2\Omega(X, Z) \left\{ V^\uparrow - \frac{T(\rho)}{4(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} - \\
 &\quad - \frac{3(n+3)}{n+2} \{ A(X, \phi Z) - A(\tau X, Z) \} S, \\
 R^D(X^\uparrow, S)Z^\uparrow &=
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.41}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Z) + (n+5)A(X, JZ) \} S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{2} G_\theta(X, Z) \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\},
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.42}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)T^\uparrow &= ((\nabla_X \tau)Y + (\nabla_X \phi)Y)^\uparrow + 4\Omega(X, Y)V^\uparrow - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(J\tau X, Y) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\tau Y) + \\
 &\quad + \text{Ric}_\nabla(J\phi X, Y) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\phi Y) \} S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{n+5}{2(n+2)^2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JY) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, \tau Y) + 2(n-1)\Omega(\tau X, \tau Y) \},
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.43}$$

$$R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)S = 0, \tag{4.44}$$

$$R^D(T^\uparrow, S)Z^\uparrow = \tag{4.45}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \varphi(JZ) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} (JZ)(\rho) \right\} S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{2}{n+2} \left\{ \varphi(Z) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} Z(\rho) \right\} S,
 \end{aligned}$$

$$R^D(T^\uparrow, S)T^\uparrow = 0, \tag{4.46}$$

$$R^D(T^\uparrow, S)S = 0, \tag{4.47}$$

for any  $X, Y, Z \in H(M)$ .

### 4.3. CURVATURE THEORY

---

*Proof.* As  $H(M)$  is parallel with respect to  $\nabla$  one has  $\nabla_Y Z \in H(M)$ . Then (by (4.23) and (4.36))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\dagger}(\nabla_Y Z)^\dagger &= (\nabla_X \nabla_Y Z)^\dagger + \\ &+ \Omega(X, \nabla_Y Z) \left\{ T^\dagger - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\nabla_Y Z) - (n+5)A(X, \nabla_Y Z) \} S. \end{aligned} \quad (4.48)$$

Next (by (4.23)-(4.24), (4.26), (4.36) and (4.48))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\dagger} D_{Y^\dagger} Z^\dagger &= (\nabla_X \nabla_Y Z)^\dagger + \\ &+ \{ X(\Omega(Y, Z)) + \Omega(X, \nabla_Y Z) \} \left\{ T^\dagger - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} + \\ &- \frac{X(\rho)}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(Y, Z) S - \\ &- \frac{n+5}{n+2} \{ X(A(Y, Z)) + A(X, \nabla_Y Z) \} S + \\ &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \{ X(\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ)) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\nabla_Y Z) \} S + \\ &+ \Omega(Y, Z) \left\{ (\tau X)^\dagger + (\phi X)^\dagger - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (JX)^\dagger \right\} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ) - (n+5)A(Y, Z) \} (JX)^\dagger. \end{aligned} \quad (4.49)$$

The calculation of  $D_{[X^\dagger, Y^\dagger]} Z^\dagger$  is a bit trickier as  $[X, Y] \notin H(M)$  in general. To start with one uses the decomposition (4.37) followed by  $[X, Y] = \Pi_H[X, Y] + \theta([X, Y])T$ . This yields (by (4.26))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{[X^\dagger, Y^\dagger]} Z^\dagger &= D_{[X, Y]^\dagger} Z^\dagger + \frac{2}{n+2} B(X, Y) D_S Z^\dagger = \\ &= D_{(\Pi_H[X, Y])^\dagger} Z^\dagger + \theta([X, Y]) D_{T^\dagger} Z^\dagger + \frac{1}{n+2} B(X, Y) (JZ)^\dagger \end{aligned}$$

where we have set

$$B(X, Y) = \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) + (n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y)$$

for simplicity. At this point we may use (4.23) (as  $\Pi_H[X, Y] \in H(M)$ ) and (4.25) so that

$$\begin{aligned} D_{[X^\dagger, Y^\dagger]} Z^\dagger &= (\nabla_{\Pi_H[X, Y]} Z)^\dagger + \Omega(\Pi_H[X, Y], Z) T^\dagger - \\ &- 2 \{ (d\sigma) \left( (\Pi_H[X, Y])^\dagger, Z^\dagger \right) + A(\Pi_H[X, Y], Z) \} S + \\ &+ \theta([X, Y]) \{ (\nabla_T Z)^\dagger + (\phi Z)^\dagger + 4(d\sigma)(Z^\dagger, T^\dagger) S \} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{n+2} B(X, Y) (JZ)^\dagger. \end{aligned}$$



Next (by  $T \lrcorner \Omega = T \lrcorner A = 0$  and the identities (4.36) and (4.38))

$$\begin{aligned}
 D_{[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]} Z^\uparrow &= (\nabla_{[X, Y]} Z)^\uparrow + \\
 &+ \Omega([X, Y], Z) \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} - \frac{n+5}{n+2} A([X, Y], Z) S + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) (JZ)^\uparrow + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\Pi_H[X, Y], JZ) S \right\} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ (n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) \right\} (JZ)^\uparrow + \\
 &+ \theta([X, Y]) \left\{ (\phi Z)^\uparrow + \frac{2}{n+2} \left[ \varphi(Z) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} Z(\rho) \right] S \right\}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.50}$$

Moreover (by (4.49)-(4.50))

$$\begin{aligned}
 R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow) Z^\uparrow &= ([D_{X^\uparrow}, D_{Y^\uparrow}] - D_{[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]}) Z^\uparrow = \\
 &= (\nabla_X \nabla_Y Z)^\uparrow + \\
 &+ \{X(\Omega(Y, Z)) + \Omega(X, \nabla_Y Z)\} \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} - \\
 &\quad - \frac{X(\rho)}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(Y, Z) S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{n+5}{n+2} \{X(A(Y, Z)) + A(X, \nabla_Y Z)\} S + \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{n+2} \{X(\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ)) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\nabla_Y Z)\} S + \\
 &+ \Omega(Y, Z) \left\{ (\tau X)^\uparrow + (\phi X)^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (JX)^\uparrow \right\} + \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ) - (n+5)A(Y, Z)\} (JX)^\uparrow - \\
 &\quad - (\nabla_Y \nabla_X Z)^\uparrow - \\
 &- \{Y(\Omega(X, Z)) + \Omega(Y, \nabla_X Z)\} \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} + \\
 &\quad + \frac{Y(\rho)}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(X, Z) S + \\
 &\quad + \frac{n+5}{n+2} \{Y(A(X, Z)) + A(Y, \nabla_X Z)\} S - \\
 &\quad - \frac{1}{n+2} \{Y(\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JZ)) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, J\nabla_X Z)\} S - \\
 &- \Omega(X, Z) \left\{ (\tau Y)^\uparrow + (\phi Y)^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (JY)^\uparrow \right\} -
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.51}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JZ) - (n+5)A(X, Z) \} (JY)^\uparrow - \\
 & \quad - (\nabla_{[X, Y]}Z)^\uparrow - \\
 & -\Omega([X, Y], Z) \left\{ T^\uparrow - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} S \right\} + \frac{n+5}{n+2} A([X, Y], Z) S - \\
 & -\frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) (JZ)^\uparrow + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\Pi_H[X, Y], JZ) S \} - \\
 & -\frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ (n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) \right\} (JZ)^\uparrow - \\
 & -\theta([X, Y]) \left\{ (\phi Z)^\uparrow + \frac{2}{n+2} \left[ \varphi(Z) - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} Z(\rho) \right] S \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Using the identity

$$[X, Y] = \nabla_X Y - \nabla_Y X + 2\Omega(X, Y)T, \quad X, Y \in H(M), \quad (4.52)$$

one has

$$\begin{aligned}
 & X(\Omega(Y, Z)) + \Omega(X, \nabla_Y X) - \\
 & -Y(\Omega(X, Z)) - \Omega(Y, \nabla_X Z) - \Omega([X, Y], Z) = \\
 & = (\nabla_X \Omega)(Y, Z) - (\nabla_Y \Omega)(X, Z) - 2\Omega(X, Y)\Omega(T, Z) = 0
 \end{aligned}$$

as  $\nabla \Omega = 0$  and  $T \lrcorner \Omega = 0$ . Similarly (again by (4.51) and  $T \lrcorner A = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -X(A(Y, Z)) - A(X, \nabla_Y Z) + \\
 & +Y(A(X, Z)) + A(Y, \nabla_X Z) + A([X, Y], Z) = \\
 & = -(\nabla_X A)(Y, Z) + (\nabla_Y A)(X, Z).
 \end{aligned}$$

Next (by  $\nabla J = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned}
 & X(\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, JZ)) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\nabla_Y Z) - \\
 & -Y(\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JZ)) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, J\nabla_X Z) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(\Pi_H[X, Y], JZ) = \\
 & = (\nabla_X \text{Ric}_\nabla)(Y, JZ) - (\nabla_Y \text{Ric}_\nabla)(X, JZ) + 2\Omega(X, Y) \text{Ric}_\nabla(T, JZ).
 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently (4.51) yields (4.40). The proof of the remaining identities (4.41)-(4.47) is relegated to § 4.6.

Using Lemma 4.2 one may compute the Ricci curvature of  $(\mathfrak{M}, F_\theta)$ . Let  $\{E_a : 1 \leq a \leq 2n\}$  be an orthonormal frame of  $H(M)$  i.e.  $G_\theta(E_a, E_b) = \delta_{ab}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \{ \tilde{E}_p : 1 \leq p \leq 2n+2 \} & \equiv \{ E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow \pm S : 1 \leq a \leq 2n \}, \\
 \tilde{E}_a & = E_a^\uparrow, \quad \tilde{E}_{2n+1} = T^\uparrow - S, \quad \tilde{E}_{2n+2} = T^\uparrow + S,
 \end{aligned}$$

is a local  $F_\theta$ -orthonormal frame of  $T(\mathfrak{M})$ , so that for any  $U, W \in \mathfrak{X}(\mathfrak{M})$

$$\text{Ric}_D(U, W) = \sum_{p=1}^{2n+2} \epsilon_p F_\theta \left( R^D(\tilde{E}_p, W)U, \tilde{E}_p \right) =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{a=1}^{2n} F_{\theta}(R^D(E_a^{\uparrow}, W)U, E_a^{\uparrow}) - \\
 &-F_{\theta}(R^D(T^{\uparrow} - S, W)U, T^{\uparrow} - S) + F_{\theta}(R^D(T^{\uparrow} + S, W)U, T^{\uparrow} + S)
 \end{aligned}$$

i.e.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Ric}_D(U, W) &= \sum_{a=1}^{2n} F_{\theta}(R^D(E_a^{\uparrow}, W)U, E_a^{\uparrow}) + \\
 &+ 2 \{ F_{\theta}(R^D(T^{\uparrow}, W)U, S) + F_{\theta}(R^D(S, W)U, T^{\uparrow}) \}.
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.53}$$

We may state the following

**Lemma 4.3.** *For any  $X, Y \in H(M)$*

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Ric}_D(X^{\uparrow}, Y^{\uparrow}) &= \frac{n+1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, Y) + 3A(X, JY) \} + \\
 &+ \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} G_{\theta}(X, Y),
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.54}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Ric}_D(X^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow}) &= \text{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, T) + \text{trace} \{ \Pi_H(\nabla\phi)X \} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \varphi(JX) - 2\Omega(V, X) + \frac{1}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(X, \nabla^H\rho),
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.55}$$

$$\text{Ric}_D(X^{\uparrow}, S) = 0, \tag{4.56}$$

$$\text{Ric}_D(T^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow}) = \frac{1}{n+2} \text{trace} \left\{ \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)} J\phi - 3(n+3)\tau^2 \right\} + \tag{4.57}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{n+2} \text{trace}_{G_{\theta}} \Pi_H \{ \text{Ric}_{\nabla}(\cdot, J\phi\cdot) + \text{Ric}_{\nabla}(\tau\cdot, J\cdot) -$$

$$-\nabla\varphi + \frac{1}{4(n+1)} \nabla d\rho +$$

$$+ \frac{n+5}{2} \nabla_T A - \frac{1}{2} (\nabla_T \text{Ric}_{\nabla})(\cdot, J\cdot) \left. \right\},$$

$$\text{Ric}_D(T^{\uparrow}, S) = \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)}, \tag{4.58}$$

$$\text{Ric}_D(S, S) = \frac{n}{2}. \tag{4.59}$$

*Proof.* Let  $X, Y, E \in H(M)$  and let us replace  $(X, Y, Z)$  in (4.40) by  $(E, Y, X)$  and take the inner product of the resulting identity with  $E^{\uparrow}$ . As

$$F_{\theta}(X^{\uparrow}, Y^{\uparrow}) = G_{\theta}(X, Y) \circ \pi,$$

$$F_{\theta}(X^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow}) = 0, \quad F_{\theta}(X^{\uparrow}, S) = 0,$$

$$G_{\theta}(JX, JY) = G_{\theta}(X, Y),$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_\theta \left( R^D(E^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, E^\uparrow \right) &= G_\theta \left( R^\nabla(E, Y)X, E \right) + \\
 &+ \Omega(Y, X) \{ G_\theta(\tau E, E) + G_\theta(\phi E, E) \} - \\
 -\Omega(E, X) &\left\{ G_\theta(\tau Y, E) + G_\theta(\phi Y, E) - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} G_\theta(JY, E) \right\} - \\
 -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} &\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(E, JX) - (n+5)A(E, X) \} G_\theta(JY, E) - \\
 -\frac{1}{n+2} &\text{Ric}_\nabla(E, JY) G_\theta(JX, E) - \\
 -\frac{1}{n+2} &\left\{ (n-1)A(E, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(E, Y) \right\} G_\theta(JX, E).
 \end{aligned}$$

Let us replace  $E$  by  $E_a$  and sum over  $1 \leq a \leq 2n$ . Since

$$\text{trace}(\tau) = 0, \quad X = \sum_a G_\theta(X, E_a)E_a, \quad X \in H(M),$$

one obtains

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_a F_\theta \left( R^D(E_a^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow \right) &= \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) + \tag{4.60} \\
 &+ \Omega(Y, X) \text{trace}(\phi) - \Omega(\tau Y, X) - \Omega(\phi Y, X) + \\
 &+ \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(JY, X) - \\
 -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} &\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(JY, JX) - (n+5)A(JY, X) \} - \\
 -\frac{1}{n+2} &\text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, JY) - \\
 -\frac{1}{n+2} &\left\{ (n-1)A(JX, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(JX, Y) \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Note that (by the symmetry of  $A$  together with  $\tau \circ J + J \circ \tau = 0$ )

$$\begin{aligned}
 A(JX, Y) &= A(X, JY), \quad G_\theta(JX, JY) = G_\theta(X, Y), \\
 \Omega(\tau Y, X) &= A(X, JY).
 \end{aligned}$$

To further simplify (4.60) we need some preparation. Let us replace  $X$  by  $JX$  in (4.35). One has

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, JY) &= -2i \left( R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} \theta^\mu \wedge \theta^{\bar{\nu}} \right) (JX, Y) - (n-1)A(JX, Y) = \\
 &= 2i \left( R_{\mu\bar{\nu}} \theta^\mu \wedge \theta^{\bar{\nu}} \right) (Y, JX) - (n-1)A(X, JY) =
 \end{aligned}$$

(by applying (4.35) once again)

$$= -\text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, J^2 X) - (n-1)A(Y, JX) - (n-1)A(X, JY)$$

### 4.3. CURVATURE THEORY

---

or (as  $J^2 = -I$  on  $H(M)$ )

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, JY) = \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) - 2(n-1)A(X, JY) \quad (4.61)$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . Here we have also used the symmetry of  $\text{Ric}_\nabla$  on  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) = \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, X)$$

which is an immediate consequence of (4.32)-(4.33). Moreover

$$\text{trace}(\phi) = 0 \quad (4.62)$$

as a corollary of (4.30) and the fact that the trace of the endomorphism  $\phi : H(M) \rightarrow H(M)$  coincides with the trace of its extension by  $\mathbb{C}$ -linearity to  $H(M) \otimes \mathbb{C}$  (and  $\phi_\alpha^\beta$  is purely imaginary).

Next one needs to compute  $\Omega(\phi Y, X)$ . If  $\{T_\alpha : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  is a local frame of  $T_{1,0}(M)$  and  $X = X^\alpha T_\alpha + X^{\bar{\alpha}} T_{\bar{\alpha}}$  for some  $X^\alpha \in C^\infty(U, \mathbb{C})$  (with  $\overline{X^\alpha} = X^{\bar{\alpha}}$ ) then

$$\Omega(\phi Y, X) = G_\theta(\phi Y, JX) =$$

$$= -iY^\alpha X^{\bar{\sigma}} g_{\beta\bar{\sigma}} \phi_\alpha^\beta + iY^{\bar{\alpha}} X^\sigma g_{\bar{\beta}\sigma} \phi_\alpha^{\bar{\beta}} =$$

(by identity (4.30))

$$= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ Y^\alpha X^{\bar{\sigma}} \left[ R_{\alpha\bar{\sigma}} - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} g_{\alpha\bar{\sigma}} \right] + \right. \\ \left. + Y^{\bar{\alpha}} X^\sigma \left[ R_{\bar{\alpha}\sigma} - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} g_{\bar{\alpha}\sigma} \right] \right\}$$

or

$$\Omega(\phi Y, X) = \quad (4.63)$$

$$= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{1,0}, X^{0,1}) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{0,1}, X^{1,0}) \right\} - \\ - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \left\{ G_\theta(Y^{1,0}, X^{0,1}) + G_\theta(Y^{0,1}, X^{1,0}) \right\}$$

where we have set  $X^{1,0} = X^\alpha T_\alpha$  and  $X^{0,1} = \overline{X^{1,0}}$  (so that  $X = X^{1,0} + X^{0,1}$ ). To further compute (4.63) let us observe that (by (4.33))

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{1,0}, X^{0,1}) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{0,1}, X^{1,0}) = \\ & = \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{1,0}, X) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{1,0}, X^{1,0}) + \\ & + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{0,1}, X) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y^{0,1}, X^{0,1}) = \\ & = \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, X) - i(n-1)Y^\alpha X^\sigma A_{\alpha\sigma} + i(n-1)Y^{\bar{\alpha}} X^{\bar{\sigma}} A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\sigma}} = \\ & = \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) - i(n-1) \left\{ A(Y^{1,0}, X^{1,0}) - A(Y^{0,1}, X^{0,1}) \right\} = \end{aligned}$$

(as  $A$  vanishes on  $T_{1,0}(M) \otimes T_{0,1}(M)$ , as a consequence of  $\tau T_{1,0}(M) \subset T_{0,1}(M)$ )

$$= \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) - i(n-1) \left\{ A(Y^{1,0}, X) - A(Y^{0,1}, X) \right\}$$

### 4.3. CURVATURE THEORY

---

or (as  $JY = i(Y^{1,0} - Y^{0,1})$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(Y^{1,0}, X^{0,1}) + \operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(Y^{0,1}, X^{1,0}) &= \\ &= \operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, Y) - (n-1)A(X, JY). \end{aligned} \quad (4.64)$$

Substitution from (4.64) into (4.63) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega(\phi Y, X) &= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{\operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, Y) - (n-1)A(X, JY)\} - \\ &\quad - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} G_{\theta}(X, Y) \end{aligned} \quad (4.65)$$

for any  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . Substitution from (4.61)-(4.62) and (4.65) into (4.60) leads to (after simplifications)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{a=1}^{2n} F_{\theta}(R^D(E_a^{\uparrow}, Y^{\uparrow})X^{\uparrow}, E_a^{\uparrow}) &= \\ &= \frac{n}{n+2} \operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, Y) + \frac{2(n-1)}{n+2} A(X, JY) + \frac{\rho}{(n+1)(n+2)} G_{\theta}(X, Y). \end{aligned} \quad (4.66)$$

Let us take the inner product of (4.41) with  $S$  and use

$$F_{\theta}(S, S) = 0, \quad F_{\theta}(T^{\uparrow}, S) = \frac{1}{2}, \quad F_{\theta}(X^{\uparrow}, S) = 0, \quad X \in H(M).$$

Since (by (4.41))

$$R^D(X^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow})Z^{\uparrow} \equiv \{\Omega(X, \phi Z) - \Omega(\tau X, Z)\}T^{\uparrow}, \quad \text{mod } H(M)^{\perp}, S,$$

we obtain

$$F_{\theta}(R^D(X^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow})Z^{\uparrow}, S) = \frac{1}{2}\{\Omega(X, \phi Z) - \Omega(\tau X, Z)\}. \quad (4.67)$$

Therefore the last two terms in (4.53) (with  $U = X^{\uparrow}$  and  $W = Y^{\uparrow}$ ) may be computed (by (4.67) and (4.65)) as

$$\begin{aligned} F_{\theta}(R^D(T^{\uparrow}, Y^{\uparrow})X^{\uparrow}, S) + F_{\theta}(R^D(S, Y^{\uparrow})X^{\uparrow}, T^{\uparrow}) &= \\ &= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{\operatorname{Ric}_{\nabla}(X, Y) + (n+5)A(X, JY)\} - \\ &\quad - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} G_{\theta}(X, Y). \end{aligned} \quad (4.68)$$

Finally formulae (4.53) and (4.68) lead to (4.54). The proof of the remaining identities (4.55)-(4.59) is given in § 4.6.

#### 4.4 Pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula

Let  $f \in C^\infty(\mathfrak{M})$ . Then

$$Df = \sum_{j=1}^{2n+2} \epsilon_j \tilde{E}_j(f) \tilde{E}_j = \sum_a E_a^\uparrow(f) E_a^\uparrow + 2 \{T^\uparrow(f)S + S(f)T^\uparrow\}$$

hence

$$D(u \circ \pi) = \sum_a E_a(u) E_a^\uparrow + 2T(u)S = (\nabla^H u)^\uparrow + 2u_0 S \quad (4.69)$$

for any  $u \in C^\infty(M)$ , where we have set  $u_0 = T(u)$ . Next (by (4.54), (4.56) and (4.59) in Lemma 4.3)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(D(u \circ \pi), D(u \circ \pi)) &= \\ &= \sum_{a,b=1}^{2n} E_a(u) E_b(u) \text{Ric}_D(E_a^\uparrow, E_b^\uparrow) + 4u_0^2 \text{Ric}_D(S, S) = \\ &= 2nu_0^2 + \sum_{a,b} E_a(u) E_b(u) \left\{ \frac{n+1}{n+2} [\text{Ric}_\nabla(E_a, E_b) + 3A(E_a, E_b)] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} G_\theta(E_a, E_b) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(D(u \circ \pi), D(u \circ \pi)) &= 2nu_0^2 + \\ &+ \frac{n+1}{n+2} \left\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) + 3A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \right\} + \\ &+ \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (4.70)$$

**Lemma 4.4.** *Let  $u \in C^\infty(M)$  and  $f = u \circ \pi \in C^\infty(\mathfrak{M})$ . Then*

$$(D^2 f)(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow) = (\nabla^2 u)(X, Y) - \Omega(X, Y)u_0, \quad (4.71)$$

$$(D^2 f)(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = (\nabla^2 u)(T, X) - (\phi X)(u), \quad (4.72)$$

$$(D^2 f)(X^\uparrow, S) = -\frac{1}{2} (JX)(u), \quad (4.73)$$

$$(D^2 f)(T^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = T(u_0) - 2V(u), \quad (4.74)$$

$$(D^2 f)(T^\uparrow, S) = 0, \quad (4.75)$$

$$(D^2 f)(S, S) = 0, \quad (4.76)$$

for every  $X, Y \in H(M)$ . Consequently

$$\begin{aligned} F_\theta^*(D^2 f, D^2 f) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 + 2nu_0^2 - 2 \text{div}(J\nabla^H u)(u_0) + \\ &+ 4 \left\{ (J\nabla^H u)(u_0) - (\tau J\nabla^H u + \phi J\nabla^H u)(u) \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.77)$$

*Proof.* By (4.23) and  $S(f) = 0$

$$\begin{aligned} (D^2 f)(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow) &= X^\uparrow(Y^\uparrow(f)) - (D_{X^\uparrow} Y^\uparrow)(f) = \\ &= X(Y(u)) - (\nabla_X Y)(u) - \Omega(X, Y)u_0 \end{aligned}$$

yielding (4.71). Similarly (4.72) follows from (4.24)

$$(D^2 f)(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = X(u_0) - (\tau X)(u) - (\phi X)(u)$$

and  $\tau(X) = \nabla_T X - [T, X]$ . Next (4.73) is an immediate consequence of (4.26). Also the first identity in (4.27) yields (4.74). Finally the last identity in (4.27) implies (4.75)-(4.76). The proof of (4.77) is more involved. One has (by (4.75)-(4.76))

$$\begin{aligned} F_\theta^*(D^2 f, D^2 f) &= \sum_{p,q=1}^{2n+2} \epsilon_p \epsilon_q (D^2 f)(\tilde{E}_p, \tilde{E}_q)^2 = \\ &= \sum_{a,b} (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, E_b^\uparrow)^2 - 2(D^2 f)(T^\uparrow - S, T^\uparrow + S)^2 + \\ &+ 2 \sum_a \left\{ (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow + S)^2 - (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow - S)^2 \right\} + \\ &+ (D^2 f)(T^\uparrow - S, T^\uparrow - S)^2 + (D^2 f)(T^\uparrow + S, T^\uparrow + S)^2 = \\ &= \sum_{a,b} (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, E_b^\uparrow)^2 + 8 \sum_a (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) (D^2 f)(E_a^\uparrow, S) \end{aligned}$$

hence (by (4.71)-(4.73))

$$\begin{aligned} F_\theta^*(D^2 f, D^2 f) &= \sum_{a,b} \left[ (\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b) - \Omega(E_a, E_b)u_0 \right]^2 - \\ &- 4 \sum_a \left\{ (\nabla^2 u)(T, E_a) - (\phi E_a)(u) \right\} (JE_a)(u). \end{aligned} \quad (4.78)$$

On the other hand  $\sum_a (JE_a)(u) E_a = -J\nabla^H u$  so that (4.78) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} F_\theta^*(D^2 f, D^2 f) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 + 2nu_0^2 + 2u_0 \text{trace}_{G_\theta} \left\{ \Pi_H (\nabla^2 u)_J \right\} + \\ &+ 4 \left\{ (\nabla^2 u)_J(T, \nabla^H u) - (\phi J\nabla^H u)(u) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (4.79)$$

where we have set

$$\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 = \sum_{a,b=1}^{2n} (\nabla^2 u)(E_a, E_b),$$

$$(\nabla^2 u)_J(X, Y) = (\nabla^2 u)(X, JY), \quad X, Y \in H(M).$$

Moreover (by  $\nabla g_\theta = 0$ )

$$\text{trace}_{G_\theta} \left\{ \Pi_H (\nabla^2 u)_J \right\} = \sum_a \left\{ E_a((JE_a)(u)) - (\nabla_{E_a} JE_a)(u) \right\} =$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= - \sum_a \left\{ E_a \left( g_\theta(J\nabla^H u, E_a) \right) - g_\theta(J\nabla^H u, \nabla_{E_a} E_a) \right\} = \\
 &= - \sum_a g_\theta(\nabla_{E_a} J\nabla^H u, E_a)
 \end{aligned}$$

i.e.

$$\text{trace}_{G_\theta} \left\{ \Pi_H(\nabla^2 u)_J \right\} = -\text{div} \left( J\nabla^H u \right). \quad (4.80)$$

Also

$$(\nabla^2 u)(T, X) = X(u_0) - (\tau X)(u), \quad X \in H(M),$$

and substitution from (4.80) into (4.79) leads to (4.77). By a result of J.M. Lee, [59], if  $f = u \circ \pi$  then  $\square f = (\Delta_b u) \circ \pi$  hence (by (4.69))

$$(Df)(\square f) = (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u), \quad (4.81)$$

$$F_\theta(Df, Df) = \|\nabla^H u\|^2. \quad (4.82)$$

Finally (by taking into account the identities (4.70), (4.77) and (4.81)-(4.82)) the Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula (4.21) becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
 -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 + 4nu_0^2 - 2 \text{div} \left( J\nabla^H u \right) u_0 + \\
 +4 \left\{ (J\nabla^H u)(u_0) - (\tau J\nabla^H u + \phi J\nabla^H u)(u) \right\} &- (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + \\
 + \frac{n+1}{n+2} \left\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) + 3A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \right\} &+ \\
 + \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2. &
 \end{aligned} \quad (4.83)$$

The term  $(\phi J\nabla^H u)(u)$  may be expressed in terms of pseudohermitian Ricci curvature and torsion. As

$$J\nabla^H u = i \left( u^\alpha T_\alpha - u^{\bar{\alpha}} T_{\bar{\alpha}} \right), \quad u^\alpha = g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_{\bar{\beta}}, \quad u_{\bar{\beta}} = T_{\bar{\beta}}(u),$$

one has (by (4.30))

$$\begin{aligned}
 \phi J\nabla^H u &= i \left( u^\alpha \phi_\alpha^\beta T_\beta - u^{\bar{\alpha}} \phi_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}} T_{\bar{\beta}} \right) = \\
 &= -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} u^\alpha \left( R_\alpha^\beta - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \delta_\alpha^\beta \right) T_\beta + \text{complex conjugate} = \\
 &= -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} g^{\beta\bar{\gamma}} \text{Ric}_\nabla \left( (\nabla^H u)^{1,0}, T_{\bar{\gamma}} \right) T_\beta + \\
 &+ \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} (\nabla^H u)^{1,0} + \text{complex conjugate} = \\
 &= -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ g^{\beta\bar{\gamma}} \text{Ric}_\nabla \left( (\nabla^H u)^{1,0}, T_{\bar{\gamma}} \right) T_\beta + \right. \\
 &\left. + g^{\bar{\beta}\gamma} \text{Ric}_\nabla \left( (\nabla^H u)^{0,1}, T_\gamma \right) T_{\bar{\beta}} \right\} + \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \nabla^H u
 \end{aligned}$$

hence (as  $\text{Ric}_\nabla$  is symmetric on  $H(M) \otimes H(M)$ )

$$\begin{aligned} (\phi J\nabla^H u)(u) &= \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla \left( (\nabla^H u)^{1,0}, (\nabla^H u)^{0,1} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4.84)$$

Formula (4.33) implies

$$\text{Ric}_\nabla (X^{1,0}, X^{0,1}) = \frac{1}{2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, X) - (n-1)A(X, JX) \} \quad (4.85)$$

for any  $X \in H(M)$ . Hence (by (4.85) with  $X = \nabla^H u$ ) formula (4.84) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} (\phi J\nabla^H u)(u) &= \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - (n-1)A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.86)$$

Let us substitute from (4.86) and  $(\tau J\nabla^H u)(u) = A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u)$  into (4.83). We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 - (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + 4nu_0^2 + \\ &\quad + 4(J\nabla^H u)(u_0) - 2 \text{div}(J\nabla^H u) u_0 + \\ &\quad + \frac{n+3}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 - \\ &\quad - \frac{3(n+1)}{n+2} A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u). \end{aligned} \quad (4.87)$$

**Lemma 4.5.** For any  $u \in C^\infty(M)$

$$\text{div}(J\nabla^H u) = 2nu_0. \quad (4.88)$$

*Proof.* One has

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{T_\beta} J\nabla^H u &= i \{ (\nabla_\beta u^\alpha) T_\alpha - (\nabla_\beta u^{\bar{\alpha}}) T_{\bar{\alpha}} \}, \\ \nabla_{T_{\bar{\beta}}} J\nabla^H u &= i \{ (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^\alpha) T_\alpha - (\nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}}) T_{\bar{\alpha}} \}, \end{aligned}$$

hence (by  $\text{div}(X) = \text{trace} \{ Y \mapsto \nabla_Y X \}$ )

$$\text{div}(J\nabla^H u) = i \{ \nabla_\alpha u^\alpha - \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} \}. \quad (4.89)$$

On the other hand

$$(\nabla^2 u)(X, Y) = (\nabla^2 u)(Y, X) + 2\Omega(X, Y)u_0, \quad X, Y \in H(M),$$

yields (for  $X = T_\alpha$  and  $Y = T_{\bar{\beta}}$ )

$$\nabla_\alpha u_{\bar{\beta}} = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_\alpha - 2ig_{\alpha\bar{\beta}} u_0$$

#### 4.5. A LOWER BOUND ON $\lambda_1(\theta)$

---

or (by contraction with  $g^{\alpha\bar{\beta}}$ )

$$\nabla_\alpha u^\alpha = \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} - 2inu_0. \quad (4.90)$$

Finally substitution from (4.90) into (4.89) leads to (4.89). Q.e.d.

As a consequence of Lemma 4.5 the identity (4.87) simplifies to

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{1}{2} \Delta_b (\|\nabla^H u\|^2) &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 - (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) + \\ &+ 4(J\nabla^H u)(u_0) + \\ &+ \frac{n+3}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|^2 - \\ &- \frac{3(n+1)}{n+2} A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u). \end{aligned} \quad (4.91)$$

(the *pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz* formula). Let us integrate over  $M$  and observe that (by Green's lemma and (4.88))

$$\int_M (J\nabla^H u)(u_0) \Psi_\theta = - \int_M u_0 \text{div}(J\nabla^H u) \Psi_\theta = -2n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2.$$

We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} &\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|_{L^2}^2 - 8n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2 + \\ &+ \int_M \left\{ \frac{n+3}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - \frac{3(n+1)}{n+2} A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \right\} \Psi_\theta = \\ &= \int_M (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) \Psi_\theta + \frac{1}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \int_M \rho \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta \end{aligned} \quad (4.92)$$

(the *integral pseudohermitian Bochner-Lichnerowicz* formula).

#### 4.5 A lower bound on $\lambda_1(\theta)$

Let  $\lambda \in \sigma(\Delta_b)$  be an eigenvalue of  $\Delta_b$  and  $u \in \text{Eigen}(\Delta_b, \lambda)$  an eigenfunction corresponding to  $\lambda$ . With these data

$$\int_M (\nabla^H u)(\Delta_b u) \Psi_\theta = \lambda \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2. \quad (4.93)$$

On the other hand (cf. (27) in [32], p. 88)

$$\|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|^2 \geq \frac{1}{2n} (\Delta_b u)^2 \quad (4.94)$$

everywhere on  $M$ . Moreover (by Green's lemma)

$$\|\Delta_b u\|_{L^2}^2 = \lambda \int_M u \Delta_b u \Psi_\theta = \lambda \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2. \quad (4.95)$$

By our assumption (29)

$$\int_M \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) \Psi_\theta \geq k \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2. \quad (4.96)$$

Moreover (by (29) with  $X = E_a$  and (4.117))

$$\rho \geq nk. \quad (4.97)$$

In particular  $\rho_0 \equiv \sup_{x \in M} \rho(x) > 0$  and

$$\int_M \rho \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta \leq \rho_0 \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2. \quad (4.98)$$

For any  $X, Y \in H(M)$  (by Cauchy-Schwartz inequality)

$$|A(X, Y)| = |G_\theta(X, \tau Y)| \leq \|X\| \|\tau Y\| \leq \|\tau\| \|X\| \|Y\|,$$

$$\|\tau\|_x = \sup \{G_{\theta,x}(\tau_x v, \tau_x v) : v \in H(M)_x, G_{\theta,x}(v, v) = 1\}, \quad x \in M.$$

Consequently (by  $G_\theta(JX, JY) = G_\theta(X, Y)$ )

$$\int_M A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \leq \tau_0 \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \quad (4.99)$$

where  $\tau_0 = \sup_{x \in M} \|\tau\|_x$ . The integral Bochner-Lichnerowicz formula (4.92) reads (by (4.93))

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \|\Pi_H \nabla^2 u\|_{L^2}^2 - 8n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2 + \\ &+ \int_M \left\{ \frac{n+3}{n+2} \text{Ric}_\nabla(\nabla^H u, \nabla^H u) - \frac{3(n+1)}{n+2} A(\nabla^H u, J\nabla^H u) \right\} \Psi_\theta - \\ &- \lambda \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 - \frac{1}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \int_M \rho \|\nabla^H u\|^2 \Psi_\theta \geq \end{aligned}$$

(by (4.94) and (4.96)-(4.99))

$$\begin{aligned} &\geq \frac{1}{2n} \|\Delta_b u\|_{L^2}^2 - 8n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2 + \left[ \frac{(n+3)k}{n+2} - \frac{3(n+1)\tau_0}{n+2} \right] \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 - \\ &- \lambda \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 - \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \end{aligned}$$

so that (by (4.95))

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\{ \frac{1}{2n} - 1 + \frac{1}{\lambda} \left[ \frac{(n+3)k}{n+2} - \frac{3(n+1)\tau_0}{n+2} - \right. \right. \\ &\left. \left. - \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \right] \right\} \|\Delta_b u\|_{L^2}^2 \leq 8n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Finally (by (4.95) and Chang-Chiu inequality (4.118) in § 4.7)

$$-\frac{2n+3}{n+2} + \frac{1}{\lambda} \left\{ \frac{(n+3)k}{2(n+1)} - \frac{(11n+19)\tau_0}{n+2} - \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \right\} \leq 0$$

or

$$\lambda \geq \frac{2n}{(n+2)(n+3)} \left\{ (n+3)k - (11n+19)\tau_0 - \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)} \right\} \quad (4.100)$$

which the announced lower bound on  $\lambda_1(\theta)$  (cf. (30) above). Of course this is useful only when

$$k > \frac{(11n+19)\tau_0}{n+3} + \frac{\rho_0}{2(n+1)(n+3)}. \quad (4.101)$$

In particular (by (4.97)) it must be  $k > 2(n+1)(11n+19)\tau_0/[(n+2)(2n+3)]$ .

## 4.6 Curvature of the Fefferman metric

The main purpose of § 4.6 is to complete the proof of Lemmas 4.2 and 4.3. We start with the calculation of

$$R^D(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)Z^\uparrow = [D_{X^\uparrow}, D_{T^\uparrow}]Z^\uparrow - D_{[X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow]}Z^\uparrow$$

for any  $X, Z \in H(M)$ . By (4.25) (followed by (4.23) and (4.26))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\uparrow}D_{T^\uparrow}Z^\uparrow &= (\nabla_X \nabla_T Z)^\uparrow + (\nabla_X \phi Z)^\uparrow + \\ &+ \{\Omega(X, \nabla_T Z) + \Omega(X, \phi Z)\} T^\uparrow - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\nabla_T Z)^\uparrow) + (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\phi Z)^\uparrow)\} + \\ &+ A(X, \nabla_T Z) + A(X, \phi Z)\} S + \\ &+ 4X^\uparrow \{(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)\} S + 2(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)(JX)^\uparrow. \end{aligned} \quad (4.102)$$

Similarly

$$\begin{aligned} D_{T^\uparrow}D_{X^\uparrow}Z^\uparrow &= (\nabla_T \nabla_X Z)^\uparrow + (\phi \nabla_X Z)^\uparrow + \\ &+ T(\Omega(X, Z)) T^\uparrow + 2\Omega(X, Z) V^\uparrow + \\ &+ 4(d\sigma)((\nabla_X Z)^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) S - \\ &- 2T^\uparrow \{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow)\} S - 2T(A(X, Z)) S, \end{aligned} \quad (4.103)$$

$$\begin{aligned} D_{[X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow]}Z^\uparrow &= (\nabla_{[X, T]}Z)^\uparrow + \Omega([X, T], Z) T^\uparrow - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)([X, T]^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow) + A([X, T], Z)\} S + \\ &+ \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \frac{1}{4(n+1)} X(\rho) - \varphi(X) \right\} (JZ)^\uparrow. \end{aligned} \quad (4.104)$$

The identities

$$[X, T] = -\nabla_T X + \tau(X), \quad \nabla \Omega = 0,$$

together with (4.102)-(4.104) lead to

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)Z^\uparrow &= (R^\nabla(X, T)Z)^\uparrow + ((\nabla_X \phi)Z)^\uparrow + \\ &+ \{\Omega(X, \phi Z) - \Omega(\tau X, Z)\} T^\uparrow - 2\Omega(X, Z) V^\uparrow + \\ &+ 4 \left\{ A(\tau X, Z) - A(X, \phi Z) + \frac{1}{2} (\nabla_T A)(X, Z) \right\} S - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\nabla_T Z)^\uparrow) + (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\phi Z)^\uparrow)\} S + \\ &+ 4X^\uparrow \{(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)\} S + \\ &+ 2(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)(JX)^\uparrow - 4(d\sigma)((\nabla_X Z)^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) S + \\ &+ 2T^\uparrow \{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow)\} S - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)((\nabla_T X)^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow) - (d\sigma)((\tau X)^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow)\} S - \end{aligned}$$

$$-\frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \frac{1}{4(n+1)} X(\rho) - \varphi(X) \right\} (JZ)^\uparrow,$$

and then (by (4.36) and (4.38)) to (4.41). Next one needs to compute  $R^D(X^\uparrow, S)Z^\uparrow$ . One has (by (4.23)-(4.27))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\uparrow} D_S Z^\uparrow &= \frac{1}{2} \left\{ (\nabla_X JZ)^\uparrow - G_\theta(X, Z)T^\uparrow \right\} - \\ &\quad - \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (JZ)^\uparrow) + A(X, JZ) \right\} S, \end{aligned} \quad (4.105)$$

$$D_S D_{X^\uparrow} Z^\uparrow = \frac{1}{2} (J\nabla_X Z)^\uparrow - 2S \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow) \right\} S. \quad (4.106)$$

Finally

$$D_{[X^\uparrow, S]} Z^\uparrow = 0 \quad (4.107)$$

because of (by (4.26))

$$[X^\uparrow, S] = D_{X^\uparrow} S - D_S X^\uparrow = 0.$$

Then (4.105)-(4.107) lead to

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, S)Z^\uparrow &= -\frac{1}{2} G_\theta(X, Z)T^\uparrow - A(X, JZ)S + \\ &\quad + \left\{ 2S \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow) \right\} - (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (JZ)^\uparrow) \right\} S \end{aligned}$$

and then (by (4.36) i.e.  $S \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, Z^\uparrow) \right\} = 0$ ) to (4.42). Next one computes  $R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)T^\uparrow$ . To this end (by (4.24))

$$D_{X^\uparrow} D_{Y^\uparrow} T^\uparrow = D_{X^\uparrow} (\tau Y + \phi Y)^\uparrow =$$

or (by (4.23))

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\uparrow} D_{Y^\uparrow} T^\uparrow &= (\nabla_X \tau Y + \nabla_X \phi Y)^\uparrow \\ &\quad + \left\{ \Omega(X, \tau Y) + \Omega(X, \phi Y) \right\} T^\uparrow - \\ &\quad - 2 \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\tau Y)^\uparrow) + (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\phi Y)^\uparrow) \right\} S - \\ &\quad - 2 \left\{ A(X, \tau Y) + A(X, \phi Y) \right\} S. \end{aligned} \quad (4.108)$$

The identities

$$\Omega(X, \tau Y) = -A(X, JY), \quad A(X, \tau Y) = G_\theta(\tau X, \tau Y),$$

and (4.65) show that  $\Omega(X, \tau Y)$ ,  $A(X, \tau Y)$  and  $\Omega(X, \phi Y)$  are symmetric in  $(X, Y)$ . Let us interchange  $X$  and  $Y$  and subtract the resulting identity from (4.108). We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} D_{X^\uparrow} D_{Y^\uparrow} T^\uparrow - D_{Y^\uparrow} D_{X^\uparrow} T^\uparrow &= \\ &= (\nabla_X \tau Y - \nabla_Y \tau X + \nabla_X \phi Y - \nabla_Y \phi X)^\uparrow - \\ &\quad - 2 \left\{ A(X, \phi Y) - A(Y, \phi X) \right\} S - \\ &\quad - 2 \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\tau Y)^\uparrow) - (d\sigma)(Y^\uparrow, (\tau X)^\uparrow) \right\} S - \\ &\quad - 2 \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\phi Y)^\uparrow) - (d\sigma)(Y^\uparrow, (\phi X)^\uparrow) \right\} S. \end{aligned} \quad (4.109)$$

On the other hand (by (4.65))

$$\begin{aligned} A(X, \phi Y) &= G_\theta(\tau X, \phi Y) = G_\theta(J\tau X, J\phi Y) = \Omega(\phi JY, \tau X) = \\ &= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{\text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JY) - (n-1)A(\tau X, JY)\} - \\ &\quad - \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} A(X, JY) \end{aligned}$$

where

$$A(\tau X, JY) = G_\theta(\tau^2 X, JY) = -G_\theta(\tau X, J\tau Y) = -\Omega(\tau X, \tau Y)$$

is skew-symmetric in  $(X, Y)$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} A(X, \phi Y) - A(Y, \phi X) &= \tag{4.110} \\ &= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{\text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JY) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau Y, JX)\} + \frac{n-1}{n+2} \Omega(\tau X, \tau Y). \end{aligned}$$

Moreover (by (4.37), (4.24) and (4.27))

$$D_{[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]} T^\uparrow = (\tau[X, Y])^\uparrow + (\phi[X, Y])^\uparrow - 4\Omega(X, Y)V^\uparrow. \tag{4.111}$$

Then (4.109)-(4.111) and (4.52) (together with  $\tau T = \phi T = 0$ ) lead to

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)T^\uparrow &= ((\nabla_X \tau)Y + (\nabla_X \phi)Y)^\uparrow - \tag{4.112} \\ &- \frac{1}{n+2} \{\text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, \tau Y) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau Y, JX)\} S - \\ &- \frac{2(n-1)}{n+2} \Omega(\tau X, \tau Y)S + 4\Omega(X, Y)V^\uparrow - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\tau Y)^\uparrow) - (d\sigma)(Y^\uparrow, (\tau X)^\uparrow)\} S - \\ &- 2\{(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (\phi Y)^\uparrow) - (d\sigma)(Y^\uparrow, (\phi X)^\uparrow)\} S \end{aligned}$$

hence (by (4.36))

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)T^\uparrow &= ((\nabla_X \tau)Y + (\nabla_X \phi)Y)^\uparrow - \tag{4.113} \\ &- \frac{1}{n+2} \{\text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JY) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau Y, JX) + \\ &\quad + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, J\tau X) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\tau Y) + \\ &\quad + \text{Ric}_\nabla(Y, J\phi X) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\phi Y)\} S - \\ &- \frac{2(n-1)}{n+2} \Omega(\tau X, \tau Y)S + 4\Omega(X, Y)V^\uparrow - \\ &- \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)(n+2)} \{\Omega(X, \tau Y) - \Omega(Y, \tau X) + \Omega(X, \phi Y) - \Omega(Y, \phi X)\} S + \\ &\quad + \frac{n-1}{n+2} \{A(X, \tau Y) - A(Y, \tau X) + A(X, \phi Y) - A(Y, \phi X)\} S. \end{aligned}$$

#### 4.6. CURVATURE OF THE FEFFERMAN METRIC

---

Yet the quantities  $\Omega(X, \tau Y) = -A(X, JY)$  and (by (4.65))  $\Omega(X, \phi Y)$  and  $A(X, \tau Y) = G_\theta(\tau X, \tau Y)$  are symmetric in  $(X, Y)$  hence (4.113) simplifies (again by (4.110)) to (4.43). Next we compute

$$R^D(X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow)S = D_{X^\uparrow}D_{Y^\uparrow}S - D_{Y^\uparrow}D_{X^\uparrow}S - D_{[X^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow]}S =$$

(by (4.26), (4.37) and (4.27))

$$\begin{aligned} &= D_{X^\uparrow} \left( \frac{1}{2}(JY)^\uparrow \right) - D_{Y^\uparrow} \left( \frac{1}{2}(JX)^\uparrow \right) - D_{[X, Y]^\uparrow}S - \\ &\quad - \frac{2}{n+2} \left\{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, JY) - (n-1)A(X, Y) - \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, Y) \right\} D_S S = \end{aligned}$$

(by (4.23) and (4.26)-(4.27))

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} \left\{ (\nabla_X JY)^\uparrow + \Omega(X, JY)T^\uparrow - 2[(d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (JY)^\uparrow) + A(X, JY)]S - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - (\nabla_Y JX)^\uparrow - \Omega(Y, JX)T^\uparrow + 2[(d\sigma)(Y^\uparrow, (JX)^\uparrow) + A(Y, JX)]S \right\} - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} (J\Pi_H[X, Y])^\uparrow - \theta([X, Y])D_{T^\uparrow}S = \end{aligned}$$

(by (4.52))

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} ((\nabla_X J)Y - (\nabla_Y J)X)^\uparrow - \\ &\quad - \left\{ (d\sigma)(X^\uparrow, (JY)^\uparrow) + (d\sigma)((JX)^\uparrow, Y^\uparrow) \right\} S = \end{aligned}$$

(by  $\nabla J = 0$  and (4.36))

$$\begin{aligned} &= -\frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(X, JY) - (n-1)A(X, JY) - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J^2 Y) \right\} - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \left\{ \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} \Omega(JX, Y) - (n-1)A(JX, Y) - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, JY) \right\} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2(n+2)} \{ 2(n-1)A(X, JY) + \\ &\quad + \text{Ric}_\nabla(JX, JY) - \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, Y) \} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

(by applying (4.61)) thus leading to (4.44). Next we compute

$$R^D(T^\uparrow, S)Z^\uparrow = D_{T^\uparrow}D_S Z^\uparrow - D_S D_{T^\uparrow}Z^\uparrow - D_{[T^\uparrow, S]}Z^\uparrow =$$

(by (4.25)-(4.26) and  $[T^\uparrow, S] = 0$ )

$$= D_{T^\uparrow} \left( \frac{1}{2}(JZ)^\uparrow \right) - D_S \left( (\nabla_T Z + \phi Z)^\uparrow + 4(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)S \right) =$$



(by (4.25))

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left\{ (\nabla_T JZ + \phi JZ)^\uparrow + 4(d\sigma)((JZ)^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)S \right\} - \\ - \frac{1}{2} (J(\nabla_T Z + \phi Z))^\uparrow - 4S((d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow))S - 4(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)D_S S =$$

(by (4.27))

$$= \frac{1}{2} ((\nabla_T J)Z + [\phi, J]Z)^\uparrow + \\ + 2(d\sigma)((JZ)^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)S - 4(d\sigma)(Z^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)S.$$

Finally  $\nabla J = 0$ ,  $[\phi, J] = 0$  and (4.38) yield (4.45). The proof of (4.46)-(4.47) follows (by (4.27)) from

$$R^D(T^\uparrow, S)T^\uparrow = D_{T^\uparrow}D_S T^\uparrow - D_S D_{T^\uparrow} T^\uparrow - D_{[T^\uparrow, S]} T^\uparrow = \\ = -D_S (2V^\uparrow) = -(JV)^\uparrow, \\ R^D(T^\uparrow, S)S = D_{T^\uparrow}D_S S - D_S D_{T^\uparrow} S - D_{[T^\uparrow, S]} S = 0.$$

The proof of Lemma 4.2 is complete.

To prove (4.55) let  $X \in H(M)$ . Then (by (4.53))

$$\text{Ric}_D(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow) + \\ + 2F_\theta(R^D(S, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)$$

and (by (4.41))

$$R^D(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow \equiv (R^\nabla(E_a, T)X)^\uparrow + ((\nabla_{E_a} \phi)X)^\uparrow + \\ + \frac{1}{n+2} \left\{ \varphi(X)(JE_a)^\uparrow + \varphi(E_a)(JX)^\uparrow \right\} - \\ - \frac{1}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \left\{ X(\rho)(JE_a)^\uparrow + E_a(\rho)(JX)^\uparrow \right\} - \\ - 2\Omega(E_a, X)V^\uparrow, \quad \text{mod } T^\uparrow, S.$$

Let us take the inner product with  $E_a^\uparrow$  and sum over  $1 \leq a \leq 2n$ . One obtains

$$\sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow) = \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, T) + \\ + \text{trace} \{ \Pi_H(\nabla \phi)X \} + \frac{1}{n+2} \varphi(JX) + \\ + \frac{1}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \Omega(X, \nabla^H \rho) - 2\Omega(V, X). \tag{4.114}$$

Also (by the symmetries of the Riemann-Christoffel tensor and (4.46))

$$F_\theta(R^D(S, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) = F_\theta(T^\uparrow S)T^\uparrow, X^\uparrow) = 0$$

so that (4.114) yields (4.55). Next (again by (4.53))

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, S) &= \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, S)X^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow) + \\ &\quad + 2 F_\theta(R^D(T^\uparrow, S)X^\uparrow, S) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

by (4.42) and (4.47). Indeed (by (4.42))  $R^D(E_a^\uparrow, S)X^\uparrow \equiv 0, \text{ mod } T^\uparrow, S$  and  $H(M)^\perp$  is orthogonal on  $\mathbb{R}T^\uparrow \oplus \mathbb{R}S$ . This yields (4.56). Moreover (by (4.46))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(T^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) &= \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)T^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow) = \\ &= - \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) \end{aligned}$$

and (by (4.41))

$$\begin{aligned} R^D(X^\uparrow, T^\uparrow)X^\uparrow &\equiv -\frac{1}{n+2} \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(X, J\phi X) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau X, JX) - \\ &\quad - 2 \left[ (\nabla_X \varphi)X - \frac{1}{4(n+1)} (\nabla_X d\rho)X \right] + \\ &\quad + (\nabla_T \text{Ric}_\nabla)(X, JX) + (n+5)(\nabla_T A)(X, X) + \\ &\quad + \frac{\rho}{2(n+1)} [\Omega(X, \phi X) - \Omega(\tau X, X)] + \\ &\quad + 3(n+3) [A(X, \phi X) - A(\tau X, X)] \}, \quad \text{mod } H(M)^\uparrow, T^\uparrow, \end{aligned}$$

hence (for  $X = E_a$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(T^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) &= \tag{4.115} \\ &= \frac{1}{n+2} \text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \{ \text{Ric}_\nabla(\cdot, J\phi \cdot) + \text{Ric}_\nabla(\tau \cdot, J \cdot) + \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{4(n+1)} \nabla d\rho - \nabla \varphi - \frac{1}{2} (\nabla_T \text{Ric}_\nabla)(\cdot, J \cdot) + \frac{n+5}{2} \nabla_T A \} + \\ &\quad + \frac{\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} \text{trace}(J\phi - \tau J) + \frac{3(n+3)}{n+2} \text{trace}(\tau\phi - \tau^2). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\text{trace}(\tau J) = \text{trace}(\tau\phi) = 0$  the identity (4.115) implies (4.57). Moreover (by (4.53))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(T^\uparrow, S) &= \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, S)T^\uparrow, E_a^\uparrow) = \\ &= - \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\uparrow, S)E_a^\uparrow, T^\uparrow) \end{aligned}$$

or (by (4.42))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(T^\uparrow, S) &= -\frac{n\rho}{4(n+1)(n+2)} + \tag{4.116} \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{4(n+2)} \text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \text{Ric}_\nabla \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \text{Ric}_\nabla &= \sum_a \text{Ric}_\nabla(E_a, E_a) = \\ &= \sum_a \left\{ E_a^\lambda E_a^\mu R_{\lambda\mu} + E_a^\lambda E_a^{\bar{\mu}} R_{\lambda\bar{\mu}} + E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} E_a^\mu R_{\bar{\lambda}\mu} + E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} E_a^{\bar{\mu}} R_{\bar{\lambda}\bar{\mu}} \right\}, \\ E_a &= E_a^\lambda T_\lambda + E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} T_{\bar{\lambda}}, \quad E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} = \overline{E_a^\lambda}, \quad \sum_a E_a^\lambda E_a^{\bar{\mu}} = g^{\lambda\bar{\mu}}, \end{aligned}$$

so that (by (4.32)-(4.33))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \text{Ric}_\nabla &= 2g^{\lambda\bar{\mu}} R_{\lambda\bar{\mu}} + \\ &+ \sum_a i(n-1) \left\{ E_a^\lambda E_a^\mu A_{\lambda\mu} - E_a^{\bar{\lambda}} E_a^{\bar{\mu}} A_{\bar{\lambda}\bar{\mu}} \right\} = \\ &= 2\rho + i(n-1) \sum_a \left\{ A(E_a^{1,0}, E_a^{1,0}) - A(E_a^{0,1}, E_a^{0,1}) \right\} = \\ &= 2\rho + (n-1) \sum_a A(JE_a, E_a) = 2\rho + (n-1) \text{trace}(\tau J) \end{aligned}$$

i.e.

$$\text{trace}_{G_\theta} \Pi_H \text{Ric}_\nabla = 2\rho. \quad (4.117)$$

Substitution from (4.117) into (4.116) leads to (4.58). Finally (by (4.42))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ric}_D(S, S) &= \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\dagger, S)S, E_a^\dagger) = \\ &= - \sum_a F_\theta(R^D(E_a^\dagger, S)E_a^\dagger, S) = \frac{1}{4} \sum_a G_\theta(E_a, E_a) = \frac{n}{2} \end{aligned}$$

i.e. (4.59) holds. Lemma 4.3 is proved.

## 4.7 The Chang-Chiu inequality

The purpose of § 4.7 is to give a proof of

$$4n \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2 \leq \frac{1}{n} \|\Delta_b u\|_{L^2}^2 + 4\tau_0 \|\nabla^H u\|_{L^2}^2 \quad (4.118)$$

for any  $u \in C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  (compare<sup>2</sup> to (3.5) in [92], p. 270). This is referred to as the *Chang-Chiu inequality*. To prove (4.118) let us contract (4.8) by  $u^\beta$  so that to obtain

$$u^\beta \nabla_0 u_\beta = u^\beta \nabla_\beta u_0 - A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta$$

or

$$u^\beta \nabla_0 u_\beta = \nabla_\beta (u_0 u^\beta) - u_0 \nabla_\beta u^\beta - A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta. \quad (4.119)$$

---

<sup>2</sup>Discrepancies among (4.118) and (3.5) in [92], p. 270, are due to the different convention as to wedge products of 1-forms producing the additional 2 factor in (4.7). Cf. also (1.62) in [94], p. 39, and (9.7) in [94], p. 424. Through this thesis conventions as to wedge products and exterior differentiation calculus are those in [98], p. 35-36.

#### 4.7. THE CHANG-CHIU INEQUALITY

---

On the other hand (by (4.7))

$$\nabla_{\beta} u^{\beta} = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}} - 2in u_0$$

so that (by substitution into (4.119))

$$u^{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\beta} + u_0 \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}} = 2in u_0^2 - A_{\alpha\beta} u^{\alpha} u^{\beta} + \nabla_{\beta} (u_0 u^{\beta}). \quad (4.120)$$

Next (again by (4.8))

$$u_0 \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}} = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} (u_0 u^{\bar{\beta}}) - u^{\bar{\beta}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u_0 = \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} (u_0 u^{\bar{\beta}}) - u^{\bar{\beta}} (\nabla_0 u_{\bar{\beta}} + u_{\gamma} A_{\bar{\beta}}^{\gamma})$$

hence (by substitution of  $u_0 \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}}$  into (4.120))

$$\begin{aligned} i (u^{\bar{\beta}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\beta}} - u^{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\beta}) &= \\ &= 2nu_0^2 + i (A_{\alpha\beta} u^{\alpha} u^{\beta} - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}}) + i \{ \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} (u_0 u^{\bar{\alpha}}) - \nabla_{\alpha} (u_0 u^{\alpha}) \} \end{aligned} \quad (4.121)$$

(compare to (2.4) in Lemma 2.2, [92], p. 268). Calculations are performed with respect to an arbitrary local frame  $\{T_{\alpha} : 1 \leq \alpha \leq n\}$  in  $T_{1,0}(M)$  (rather than a  $G_{\theta}$ -orthonormal frame, as in [92]). The next step is to evaluate the left hand side of (4.121) in terms of the operator  $P + \bar{P}$ . One has

$$u_0 = \frac{i}{2n} (\nabla_{\beta} u^{\beta} - \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}})$$

hence (by (4.8))

$$\begin{aligned} u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} &= u^{\bar{\alpha}} (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} u_0 - u_{\beta} A_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\beta}) = \frac{i}{2n} u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} (\nabla_{\beta} u^{\beta} - \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}}) - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}} = \\ &= \frac{i}{2n} u^{\bar{\alpha}} (\nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_{\beta} u^{\beta} - \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_{\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}}) - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}} = \\ &= \frac{i}{2n} u^{\bar{\alpha}} (g^{\beta\bar{\gamma}} u_{\bar{\alpha}\beta\bar{\gamma}} - g^{\bar{\beta}\gamma} u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}\gamma}) - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}} \end{aligned}$$

or

$$u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} = \frac{i}{2n} u^{\bar{\alpha}} (u_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\gamma}}^{\bar{\gamma}} - u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\gamma}{}_{\gamma}) - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\alpha}} u^{\bar{\beta}}. \quad (4.122)$$

Using  $P_{\bar{\alpha}} u \equiv u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\gamma}}{}_{\gamma} - 2ni A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} u^{\bar{\beta}}$  the identity (4.122) becomes

$$i u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{2n} u^{\bar{\alpha}} (P_{\bar{\alpha}} u - u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\gamma}}{}_{\gamma}). \quad (4.123)$$

Let us take the complex conjugate of (4.123) and add the resulting equation to (4.123). We obtain

$$2ni (u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u^{\beta} \nabla_0 u_{\beta}) = u^{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u + u^{\alpha} P_{\alpha} u - \{ u^{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\gamma}}{}_{\gamma} + u^{\alpha} u_{\alpha}^{\gamma}{}_{\gamma} \} \quad (4.124)$$

where  $P_{\alpha} u \equiv u_{\alpha}^{\bar{\gamma}}{}_{\bar{\gamma}} + 2ni A_{\alpha\beta} u^{\beta}$ . Let us replace  $u^{\alpha} u_{\alpha}^{\beta}{}_{\beta} + u^{\bar{\alpha}} u_{\bar{\alpha}}^{\bar{\beta}}{}_{\bar{\beta}}$  from (4.15) into (4.124). We obtain

$$2ni (u^{\bar{\alpha}} \nabla_0 u_{\bar{\alpha}} - u^{\alpha} \nabla_0 u_{\alpha}) = 2 (u^{\alpha} P_{\alpha} u + u^{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u) - \quad (4.125)$$

$$-2ni \left( A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\alpha}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\beta}} \right) + (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u).$$

Finally substitution from (4.125) into (4.121) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} & 2 \left( u^\alpha P_\alpha + u^{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u \right) + (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) = \\ & = 4n^2 u_0^2 + 4ni \left( A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\alpha}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\beta}} \right) + 2ni \left\{ \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} (u_0 \bar{u}^{\bar{\alpha}}) - \nabla_\alpha (u_0 u^\alpha) \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.126)$$

Let us observe that

$$\begin{aligned} & i \left( A_{\alpha\beta} u^\alpha u^\beta - A_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\alpha}} \bar{u}^{\bar{\beta}} \right) = A (\nabla^H u, J \nabla^H u), \\ & i \left\{ \nabla_\alpha (u_0 u^\alpha) - \nabla_{\bar{\alpha}} (u_0 \bar{u}^{\bar{\alpha}}) \right\} = \operatorname{div} (u_0 J \nabla^H u), \\ & u^\alpha P_\alpha + u^{\bar{\alpha}} P_{\bar{\alpha}} u = g_\theta^* (Lu, d_b u), \end{aligned}$$

where  $L = P + \bar{P}$ . Then (4.126) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} & 2 g_\theta^* (Lu, d_b u) + (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) = 4n^2 u_0^2 + \\ & + 4n A (\nabla^H u, J \nabla^H u) - 2n \operatorname{div} (u_0 J \nabla^H u). \end{aligned} \quad (4.127)$$

Let us integrate over  $M$  and use Green's lemma. Then (by Lemma 4.1)

$$\begin{aligned} & -2 \int_M (P_0 u) u \Psi_\theta + \int_M (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) \Psi_\theta = \\ & = 4n^2 \|u_0\|_{L^2}^2 + 4n \int_M A (\nabla^H u, J \nabla^H u) \Psi_\theta. \end{aligned} \quad (4.128)$$

Also (again by Green's lemma)

$$\begin{aligned} \int_M (\nabla^H u) (\Delta_b u) \Psi_\theta & = \int_M \left\{ \operatorname{div} ((\Delta_b u) \nabla^H u) - (\Delta_b u) \operatorname{div} (\nabla^H u) \right\} \Psi_\theta = \\ & = \int_M (\Delta_b u)^2 \Psi_\theta = \|\Delta_b u\|_{L^2}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Finally as  $P_0$  is nonnegative (4.99) and (4.128) lead to (4.118). Q.e.d.

## Chapter 5

# A New proof of the CR Pohožaev Identity and related Topics

### 5.1 Introduction and Main Results

We are concerned with non existence results for the following semilinear boundary value problems on a bounded domain  $\Omega$  of the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$

$$(P) \begin{cases} -\Delta_H u & = g(u) & \text{in } \Omega \\ u & = 0 & \text{in } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

where  $\Delta_H$  is the sublaplacian of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ ,  $g$  is a  $C^1$  function. Recall that the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$  is the homogeneous Lie group whose underlying manifold is  $\mathbb{R}^{2n+1}$  and group law given by

$$\tau_{\xi'}(\xi) = \xi' \cdot \xi = (x + x', y + y' t + t' + 2(\langle x, y' \rangle - \langle x', y \rangle))$$

where  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denotes the inner product in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\xi = (x, y, t)$  and  $\xi' = (x', y', t')$ . The homogeneous norm of the space

$$\rho(\xi) = ((|x|^2 + |y|^2)^2 + t^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}$$

and the natural distance is accordingly defined by  $d(\xi, \xi') = \rho(\xi^{-1} \cdot \xi')$ . The Koranyi ball of center  $\xi_0$  and radius  $r$  for this distance is given by  $B_r(\xi) = \{\xi \in \mathbb{H}^n / d(\xi_0, \xi) < r\}$ . There are a remarkable families of transformations groups on  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , the group of parabolic dilations and the groups of left translations. The parabolic  $\mathbb{H}^n$ -dilations are the following transformations

$$\begin{aligned} \delta_\lambda : \mathbb{H}^n &\longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^n \\ (x, y, t) &\longrightarrow (\lambda x, \lambda y, \lambda^2 t), \quad \lambda > 0. \end{aligned}$$

The Jacobian determinant of  $\delta_\lambda$  is  $\lambda^{2n+2}$ , it yields that the homogeneous dimension of  $\mathbb{H}^n$  is  $Q = 2n + 2$ . For a given  $\xi' \in \mathbb{H}^n$ , one can define a group of left translations by setting:

$$\tau_\alpha(\xi) = \tau_{\alpha\xi'}(\xi) = \alpha\xi' \cdot \xi, \quad \forall \xi \in \mathbb{H}^n$$

## 5.1. INTRODUCTION AND MAIN RESULTS

---

The generators of the group of dilations  $\{\delta_\lambda, \lambda > 0\}$  and the group of left translations  $\{\tau_{\alpha\xi'}, \alpha \in \mathbb{R}\}$  are given respectively by the following smooth vector fields

$$X = \sum_{i=1}^n (x_i \partial_{x_i} + y_i \partial_{y_i}) + 2t \partial_t \quad (5.1)$$

$$Y(\xi') = Y(x', y', t') = \sum_{i=1}^n (x'_i \partial_{x_i} + y'_i \partial_{y_i}) + (t' + 2(\langle x, y' \rangle - \langle x', y \rangle)) \partial_t. \quad (5.2)$$

We say that a function  $u$  is homogeneous of degree  $k$  with respect to the parabolic dilations  $\{\delta_\lambda, \lambda > 0\}$  if and only if  $u \circ \delta_\lambda = \lambda^k u$  for  $\lambda > 0$ , which implies that its Lie derivative with respect to  $X$  satisfies  $L_X u = X u = k u$ . For example, the natural distance function is homogenous of degree 1. In the other hand a function  $u$  is homogeneous of degree  $k$  with respect to the group of left translations  $\{\tau_{\alpha\xi'}, \alpha \in \mathbb{R}\}$  if and only if its Lie derivative with respect to  $Y$  satisfies

$$L_{Y(\xi')} u = Y(\xi') u = k u.$$

The subelliptic gradient is given by  $\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} = (X_1, \dots, X_n, Y_1, \dots, Y_n)$  where  $X_i = \partial_{x_i} + 2y_i \partial_t$ ,  $Y_i = \partial_{y_i} - 2x_i \partial_t$ ,  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  span the horizontal subspace of the tangent space of  $\mathbb{H}^n$  accordingly to the following decomposition  $T\mathbb{H}^n = \mathcal{H} \oplus \mathbb{R}T$ , where  $\mathcal{H}$  is the horizontal subspace and  $T$  is the Reeb vector field given by  $T = \partial_t$ . The Lie Algebra of left invariant vector fields is generated by  $\{(X_i, Y_i)_{1 \leq i \leq n}, T\}$ . Since  $[X_i, Y_i] = -4T$ , the Heisenberg laplacian  $\Delta_H = \sum_{i=1}^n (X_i^2 + Y_i^2)$ , is a second order degenerate elliptic operator of Hörmander type and hence it is hypoelliptic. If we denote by  $A = (a_{ij})$  the  $(2n+1) \times (2n+1)$  symmetric matrix given by  $a_{ij} = \delta_{ij}$  if  $i, j = 1, \dots, 2n$ ,  $a_{(2n+1)j} = -2x_j$  if  $j = n+1, \dots, 2n$ , and  $a_{(2n+1)(2n+1)} = 4|z|^2$ . We remark that the matrix  $A$  is related to  $\Delta_H$  by the formula  $\Delta_H = \text{div}(A \nabla)$  where  $\nabla$  and  $\text{div}$  denote respectively the euclidian gradient and the euclidian divergence operator of  $\mathbb{R}^{2n+1}$ . The canonical contact and volume forms of  $\mathbb{H}^n$  are given by  $\theta_0 = dt + 2 \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} (x_i dy_i - y_i dx_i)$  and  $d\Psi_{\theta_0} = \theta_0 \wedge d\theta_0^n$ . A fundamental solution of  $-\Delta_H$  with pole at zero is given by (one can see [43])

$$\Gamma(\xi) = \frac{c_Q}{d(\xi)^{Q-2}}$$

where  $c_Q = \frac{\Gamma^2(n/2)}{2^{4-2n}\pi^{n+1}}$  and  $Q = 2n + 2$ . Moreover, a fundamental solution with pole at  $\xi$  is

$$\Gamma(\xi, \xi') = \frac{c_Q}{d(\xi, \xi')^{Q-2}}.$$

A basic role in the functional analysis on the Heisenberg group is played by the following Sobolev-type inequality

$$|\varphi|_{Q^*}^2 \leq c |\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} \varphi|_2^2, \quad \forall \varphi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{H}^n)$$

where  $Q^* = \frac{2Q}{Q-2}$ . This inequality ensures in particular that for every domain  $\Omega$  of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , the function  $|\varphi| = |\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} \varphi|_2$  is a norm on  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$ . We denote by  $S^{1,2}(\Omega)$  the closure of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  with respect to this norm,  $S^{1,2}(\Omega)$  becomes a Hilbert space with the inner product

$$\langle u, v \rangle_{S^{1,2}} = \int_{\Omega} \langle \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u, \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} v \rangle d\Psi_{\theta_0}.$$

Define  $S_0^{1,2}(\Omega)$  as the completion of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  with respect to the norm above.

## 5.1. INTRODUCTION AND MAIN RESULTS

---

The Pohožaev Identity is the principle tool used here to investigate the relation between domain geometry and solvability of equation (P). We seek  $u$  a positive solution to equation (P), where  $g$  has critical or supercritical growth, meaning,  $g(u) \geq ku^{1+\frac{2}{n}}$  for some positive constant  $k$ . We ask the question "for a prescribed domain and a nonlinearity  $g$ , can we find a positive solution  $u$ ?". For Euclidean domains  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^N$ , S.Pohožaev in [97] proved that there is no solution for starlike ones, on the other hand, A.Bahri and J.M.Coron, W.Y.Ding in [1] and [105], have shown that a solution exists when  $g(u) = u^{p^*}$ , and the domain has nontrivial topology, here  $p^* = (N + 2)/(N - 2)$  is the critical exponent for the compactness of the Sobolev inclusion  $W_0^{k,p}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^q(\Omega)$ , for  $\frac{1}{q} = \frac{1}{p} - \frac{k}{n}$ ,  $1 < p < q < \infty$  where  $W_0^{k,p}(\Omega)$  is the completion of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  with respect to the norm  $\|u\|_{W^{k,p}(\Omega)} = \text{Sup}_{l(\alpha) \leq k} \|D^\alpha u\|_{L^p(\Omega)}$ .

For the Heisenberg group and using arguments related to the topology of the domain, G.Citti and F.Uguzzoni [44] following the work of A. Bahri and Coron, gave the Kohn Laplacian counterpart of the celebrated theorem in [1], and proved an existence result for Yamabe type problem on domains which have a nontrivial homology group (with  $\mathbb{Z}_2$ -coefficients), I.Birendili, I.Capuzzo Dolcetta and A.Cutri in [53] used blow up techniques to prove existence results, while in [39] F.Uguzzoni gave a non-existence result for equation (P) involving the critical exponent on half-spaces of the Heisenberg group. We have also to mention the non existence results of E.Lanconelli and F.Uguzzoni on unbounded domains of the Heisenberg group in [33] and [34], and the existence of positives solutions on the Heisenberg group one can see [65] and[91].

For euclidian domains by strict-starlike, we mean that if  $x \in R^n$  and  $\nu$  is the boundary normal, then on the boundary of the domain  $(x,\nu) > 0$  for all  $x$ . P.Pucci and J.Serrin noted that Pohožaev's result did not require strict starlikeness on the domain and what was needed was a domain with a vector function  $h$  that acted like the starlike vector field  $h = x$ . Several authors P.Pucci, J.Serrin, R.Schaaf, J.McGough, J.Mortesen, C.Rickett and G.Stubendieck in [82], [88], [61], [62] and [63] have examined this new class of  $h$ -starlike domains and the resulting extensions of the Pohožaev like results.

While for the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$  using the geometry of the domain to give non existence and existence results for equation (P), N.Garofalo and E.Lanconelli in [78] have used the analogy with the hstarlike euclidean domains for a given vector field  $h$ . They defined for the Heisenberg group a notion of CR starlike domains for two special smooth vector fields,  $X$  and  $Y$  which are respectively the generator of the group of dilations and the generator of the group of left translations of  $\mathbb{H}^n$  given by (5.1) and (5.2). Next we will introduce the definition given in [78] of domains starshapeness which will be used throughout the present work. Given a piecewise  $C^1$  bounded domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$ , we say that it is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to a point  $\xi_0 \in \Omega$ , if denoting by  $N$  the outer unit normal to the boundary of  $\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}(\Omega)$ , we have

$$X.N \geq 0 \tag{5.3}$$

at every point of  $\partial(\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}(\Omega))$ . For a bounded domain  $\Omega$  of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , we denote by  $C(\overline{\Omega})$  the space of all continuous functions  $f : \overline{\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $X_i f$ ,  $Y_i f$ ,  $X_i^2 f$  and  $Y_i^2 f$  for  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  are continuous functions on  $\Omega$  and continuous up to the boundary of  $\Omega$ .



**CR versions of the Pohožaev identity**

1. Let  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  be a solution of the equation (P), then we have

$$\int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma = -(Q-2) \int_{\Omega} u g(u) du + 2Q \int_{\Omega} G(u) du.$$

where  $G(u) = \int_0^u g(s) ds$ .

2. We replace in equation (P)  $g(u)$  by  $g(\xi, u) = u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} + h(\xi) u$ , with  $\xi \in \mathbb{H}^n$  and  $h \in C^\infty(\mathbb{H}^n)$ , set (P') the equation thus obtained. If  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  is a solution of (P'), then we have

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma = -2 \int_{\Omega} \left( h + \frac{1}{2}(Xh) \right) u^2 d\Psi_{\theta_0}.$$

**Pohožaev's non existence results**

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$  be a bounded and connected domain such that  $0 = (0, 0, 0) \in \Omega$  and  $\Omega$  is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to this point.

1. Then any positive solution  $u$  of equation (P) vanishes identically if

$$-(Q-2)ug(u) + 2QG(u) \leq 0. \tag{5.4}$$

2. If  $g(u) = u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} + \lambda u$ ,  $\lambda \leq 0$ , then (P) has no positive solution  $u$  different of the trivial solution  $u \equiv 0$ .

3. Let the function  $h$  given in equation (P') satisfies

$$h + \frac{1}{2}(Xh) \leq 0. \tag{5.5}$$

Then there is no positive solution  $u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega)$  of equation (P') unless  $u \equiv 0$ .

The chapter is organized as follows. In section 5.2, we prove preliminary results and give the CR Pohožaev Identity. The section 5.3 is devoted to establish some non existence result for equation (P) based on the theory of unique continuation property proved by N. Garofallo and E. Lanconelli for solutions of semi linear equations on Heisenberg group domains, one can see [77] and [78]. In section 5.4, we study a Yamabe like problem on a bounded domain of the Heisenberg group and deduce a non existence result using a related CR Pohožaev Identity.

## 5.2 Description of the Problem

We will be interested on the existence of a positive solution to the following semilinear equation

$$(P) \begin{cases} -\Delta_H u = g(u) & \text{in } \Omega \\ u = 0 & \text{in } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

where  $\Delta_H$  is the sublaplacian of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ ,  $g$  is a  $C^1$  function on  $\Omega$  a bounded domain of the Heisenberg group  $\mathbb{H}^n$ .

**Lemma 5.1.** *If  $u$  is a solution for problem (P), then we have*

$$-\int_{\Omega} \Delta_H u(Xu) = \int_{\Omega} g(u)(Xu) = \int_{\Omega} X(G(u)) = -(2n+2) \int_{\Omega} G(u)$$

where  $G(u) = \int_0^u g(s) ds$ .

*Proof.* We multiply equation (P) by  $Xu$  and integrate by parts, we obtain

$$-\int_{\Omega} \Delta_H u(Xu) = \int_{\Omega} g(u)(Xu).$$

Since  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}(x_i G(u)) = G(u) + x_i \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} G(u)$  for  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , we have

$$\int_{\Omega} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}(x_i G(u)) = \int_{\Omega} G(u) + \int_{\Omega} x_i \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} G(u)$$

thus it yields that  $\int_{\Omega} G(u) + \int_{\Omega} x_i \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} G(u) = 0$ , since  $u$  is equal to zero on the boundary of  $\Omega$ .

In the same way we obtain

$$\int_{\Omega} G(u) + \int_{\Omega} y_i \frac{\partial}{\partial y_i} G(u) = 0,$$

for  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and  $\int_{\Omega} G(u) + \int_{\Omega} t \frac{\partial}{\partial t} G(u) = 0$ , hence the proof of the lemma is complete.  $\square$

In what follows, for a bounded domain  $\Omega$  of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , we denote by  $C(\overline{\Omega})$  the space of all continuous functions  $f : \overline{\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $X_i f$ ,  $Y_i f$ ,  $X_i^2 f$  and  $Y_i^2 f$  for  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  are continuous functions up to the boundary of  $\Omega$ . Next we will consider the following vector field on  $\mathbb{H}^n$ ,  $P = Xu(\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u) = (P_1, P_2, \dots, P_{2n})$ , where  $u$  is in  $C(\overline{\Omega})$ . If we denote by  $\widetilde{div}$  the horizontal divergence operator on  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , we remark that

$$\widetilde{div} P := \text{div}_{\mathbb{H}^n} P = \sum_{i=1}^n (X_i P + Y_i P) = \text{div} \widetilde{P}. \quad (5.6)$$

where  $\widetilde{P} = (\widetilde{P}_1, \widetilde{P}_2, \dots, \widetilde{P}_{2n}, \widetilde{P}_{2n+1})$  is the vector field on  $\mathbb{R}^{2n+1}$  obtained from  $P$  as

$$\widetilde{P}_j = P_j, \text{ for } j = 1, \dots, 2n \text{ and } \widetilde{P}_{2n+1} = 2 \sum_{j=1}^n (y_j P_j - x_j P_{n+j})$$

## 5.2. DESCRIPTION OF THE PROBLEM

---

Let  $Z$  be the vector field  $\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X$ , since  $\operatorname{div} X = 2n + 2$ , it yields

$$\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} Z = (2n + 2) \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 + X \langle \nabla u, A \nabla u \rangle. \quad (5.7)$$

Using (8) and (9), we obtain the following result:

**Lemma 5.2.** *Let  $\Omega$  be a bounded domain of  $\mathbb{H}^n$  and  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$ . Then*

$$\int_{\Omega} \widetilde{\operatorname{div}} P = \int_{\Omega} Xu \Delta_H u + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} Z - 2n \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 - \int_{\Omega} \langle A \nabla u, \nabla(Xu) \rangle.$$

*Proof.* We have

$$\widetilde{\operatorname{div}} P = (Xu) \widetilde{\operatorname{div}}(\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u) + \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n}(Xu) = Xu \Delta_H u + \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n}(Xu).$$

A simple computation gives

$$\widetilde{P}_{2n+1} = 2 \sum_{j=1}^n (Xu) (y_j X_j - x_j Y_j)$$

therefore, since  $\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n}(Xu) = \langle \nabla u, A \nabla Xu \rangle$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \nabla u, A \nabla Xu \rangle &= X \langle \nabla u, A \nabla u \rangle - \langle A \nabla u, \sum_{j=1}^n \left( X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \right) \partial_{x_i} + X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial y_i} \right) \partial_{y_i} \right) + X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} \right) \partial_t \rangle \\ &\quad + \langle \nabla u, A \nabla u \rangle - 2 \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n (y_j X_j(u) - x_j Y_j(u)) \right), \end{aligned}$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} \widetilde{\operatorname{div}} P &= \int_{\Omega} Xu \Delta_H u + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} Z - (2n + 2) \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 \\ &\quad + \int_{\Omega} \langle A \nabla u, \nabla u - \sum_{j=1}^n \left( X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \right) \partial_{x_i} + X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial y_i} \right) \partial_{y_i} \right) + X \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} \right) \partial_t \rangle \\ &\quad - 2 \int_{\Omega} \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n (y_j X_j(u) - x_j Y_j(u)) \right) \\ &= \int_{\Omega} Xu \Delta_H u + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} Z - 2n \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 - \int_{\Omega} \langle A \nabla u, \nabla(Xu) \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

□

Denoting by  $N$  the euclidian unit outer normal to  $\partial\Omega$  and  $d\sigma$  the  $2n$ -dimensional Hausdorff measure on  $\mathbb{R}^{2n+1}$ , if  $u$  is in  $C(\overline{\Omega})$  the following holds

**Theorem 5.3.**

$$2 \int_{\partial\Omega} X(u) (A \nabla u \cdot N) d\sigma - \int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X \cdot N d\sigma = 2 \int_{\Omega} Xu \Delta_H u - 2n \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2.$$

## 5.2. DESCRIPTION OF THE PROBLEM

---

*Proof.* We have

$$\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} Z d\Psi_{\theta_0} = \int_{\partial\Omega} Z.N d\sigma = \int_{\partial\Omega} \langle Z, N \rangle d\sigma = \int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 (X.N) d\sigma, \quad (5.8)$$

and

$$\int_{\Omega} \widetilde{\operatorname{div}} P d\Psi_{\theta_0} = \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \widetilde{P} dx = \int_{\partial\Omega} \widetilde{P}.N d\sigma,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \widetilde{P} &= (P, 2 \sum_{j=1}^n X(u)(y_j X_j(u) - x_j Y_j(u))) = (Xu, \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u, 2 \sum_{j=1}^n (X(u)y_j X_j(u) - x_j Y_j(u))) \\ &= X(u)(\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u, 2 \sum_{j=1}^n (y_j X_j(u) - x_j Y_j(u))) = X(u)(A\nabla u). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \widetilde{P} dx = \int_{\partial\Omega} X(u)(A\nabla u.N) d\sigma. \quad (5.9)$$

On one hand, using Lemma 2.2 and (11), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\partial\Omega} X(u)(A\nabla u.N) d\sigma &= \int_{\Omega} Xu \Delta_H u d\Psi_{\theta_0} + \int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma \\ &\quad - 2n \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 d\Psi_{\theta_0} - \int_{\Omega} \langle A\nabla u, \nabla(Xu) \rangle d\Psi_{\theta_0}. \end{aligned}$$

In the other hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} \widetilde{\operatorname{div}} P &= \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \widetilde{P} = \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}(X(u)A\nabla u) \\ &= \int_{\Omega} (X(u)\operatorname{div}(A\nabla u) + DX(u)(A\nabla u)) \\ &= \int_{\Omega} (X(u)\operatorname{div}(A\nabla u) + \nabla X(u).A\nabla u) \\ &= \int_{\Omega} Xu.\Delta_H u + \int_{\Omega} \langle A\nabla u, \nabla(Xu) \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

The result follows.  $\square$

We are now ready to state a CR version of the "Pohožaev identity". Let  $g : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a  $C^1$  function with primitive  $G(u) = \int_0^u g(s) ds$  and let  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  be a solution of the equation

$$(P) \begin{cases} -\Delta_H u &= g(u) & \text{in } \Omega \\ u &= 0 & \text{in } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

in a bounded domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$ . Then there hold

$$\int_{\Omega} (-\Delta_H u)Xu = \int_{\Omega} g(u)X(u) = -(2n+2) \int_{\Omega} G(u),$$

and

$$\int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 = \int_{\Omega} ug(u)du. \quad (5.10)$$

In the other hand  $X.u = \langle X, \nabla u \rangle$ , since the unit outer normal  $N = -\frac{\nabla u}{\|\nabla u\|}$ , we obtain

$$X(u) = -\langle X, N \rangle \|\nabla u\|.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma &= \int_{\partial\Omega} \langle A\nabla u, \nabla u \rangle .X.N d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\partial\Omega} \langle A \|\nabla u\| N, \|\nabla u\| N \rangle X.N d\sigma \end{aligned}$$

and computing this product, one obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \langle A\nabla u, \nabla u \rangle \langle X, N \rangle &= \|\nabla u\|^2 \langle AN, N \rangle . \langle X, N \rangle \\ &= \|\nabla u\|^2 \langle AN, N \rangle \langle X, \frac{-\nabla u}{\|\nabla u\|} \rangle \\ &= -\|\nabla u\| \langle AN, N \rangle \langle X, \nabla u \rangle \\ &= -\|\nabla u\| \langle AN, N \rangle X.u \\ &= \langle A.\nabla u, N \rangle X(u). \end{aligned}$$

It yields

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma = \int_{\partial\Omega} X(u)A\nabla u.N d\sigma. \quad (5.11)$$

Therefore using (5.10) and (5.11), Theorem 2.3 reads as

**Theorem 5.4.** *Let  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  be a solution of the equation (P), then we have*

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma = -(Q-2) \int_{\Omega} ug(u)du + 2Q \int_{\Omega} G(u)du.$$

Theorem 2.4 is a CR version of the "Pohožaev identity".

### 5.3 Pohožaev's non existence results

We say that a family of functions has the unique continuation property, if no function besides possibly the zero function vanishes on a set of positive measure. In this section we proceed to establish some non existence result based on the theory of unique continuation property proved by N. Garofallo and E. Lanconelli for solutions of semi linear equations on Heisenberg group domains, one can see [77] and [78]. We begin this section by introducing the notion of starshapeness which will be used throughout this chapter.

### 5.3. POHOŽAEV'S NON EXISTENCE RESULTS

**Definition 5.5.** [78] Given a piecewise  $C^1$  domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$ , we say that is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to a point  $\xi_0 \in \Omega$ , if denoting by  $N$  the outer unit normal to the boundary of  $\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}(\Omega)$ , we have

$$X.N \geq 0 \quad (5.12)$$

at every point of  $\partial(\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}(\Omega))$ .

We observe that if we left-translate  $\xi_0$  to the origin then  $v(\xi) = u(\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}\xi)$  is in  $C\overline{\tau_{\xi_0^{-1}}(\Omega)}$  and satisfies the same equation as  $u$ . Therefore we may assume without loss of generality that the origin belongs to the domain  $\Omega$ . By using the definition 3.1, we obtain as a consequence of theorem 2.4 the following non existence result for equation (P).

**Theorem 5.6.** Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{H}^n$  be a connected and bounded domain containing  $0 = (0, 0, 0)$ , and assume that  $\Omega$  is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to this point. Then any positive solution  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  of equation (P) vanishes identically if

$$-(Q - 2)ug(u) + 2QG(u) \leq 0. \quad (5.13)$$

*Proof.* The proof is similar to the one given by N.Garofallo and E.Lanconelli for solution of such example of semi linear equations on Heisenberg group domains, one can see [78]. The proof is based on the theory of the unique continuation property developed in [77]. Since the domain is  $\delta$ -starshaped i.e  $X.N \geq 0$  on the boundary of  $\Omega$ , hence from theorem 2.4, we deduce that  $\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2$  is identically equal to 0 in  $\partial\Omega \cap B_r(\bar{\xi})$  for some  $\bar{\xi} \in \partial\Omega$  and  $r > 0$ . Therefore if we set  $u \equiv 0$  in  $(\mathbb{H}^n \setminus \bar{\Omega}) \cap B_r(\bar{\xi})$ , we obtain a positive solution of

$$-\Delta_H u = Vu \quad \text{in } B_r(\bar{\xi}) \quad (5.14)$$

where  $\Delta_H$  is the sublaplacian of  $\mathbb{H}^n$ ,  $V \in L^\infty(B_r(\bar{\xi}))$ ,  $V = \frac{g(u)}{u}$  when  $u \neq 0$  and  $V = 0$  when  $u = 0$  in  $B_r(\bar{\xi})$ . In the appendix of [78] Corollary A.1, by using the method of the unique continuation property for the solution  $u$  of (16) the authors prove that  $u \equiv 0$  in  $B_r(\bar{\xi})$ . We can reformulate the result of Corollary A.1 as follows, if we denote by  $D$  the maximal open set of  $B_r(\bar{\xi})$  on which  $u$  vanishes then there exist a sphere  $S$  such its interior is entirely contained in  $D$  and there exist  $\xi \in \partial N \cap S$ . As  $u$  vanishes in one side of  $S$ , it follows that  $\xi \in D$ , and hence the maximal open set  $D$  of  $B_r(\bar{\xi})$  on which  $u$  vanishes is the hole ball i.e  $D = B_r(\bar{\xi})$ . To complete the proof i.e to show that  $u \equiv 0$  on  $\Omega$ , we use the fact that  $\Omega$  is connected.  $\square$

Next we will focus on the special case where  $g(u) = \lambda u + u^{p^*}$ ,  $p^* = 1 + \frac{2}{n}$  is the critical exponent for the compactness of the Sobolev inclusion  $S^{k,p}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^s(\Omega)$ , for  $\frac{1}{s} = \frac{1}{p} - \frac{k}{2n+2}$ ,  $1 < p < s < \infty$ ; here  $S^{k,p}(\Omega)$  is a Folland Stein space [24], the CR counterpart of The Sobolev space  $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$  for euclidean domains. Define  $S_0^{k,p}(\Omega)$  as the completion of  $C_0^\infty(\Omega)$  with respect to the norm  $\|u\|_{S^{k,p}(\Omega)} = \text{Sup}_{l(\alpha) \leq k} \|Z^\alpha u\|_{L^p(\Omega)}$ ,  $Z^\alpha = (Z_{\alpha_1}, \dots, Z_{\alpha_k})$ , where  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_k)$ , each  $\alpha_j$  is an integer  $1 \leq \alpha_j \leq 2n$ ,  $l(\alpha) = \alpha_1 + \dots + \alpha_k$  and

$$Z_{\alpha_j} = \begin{cases} X_{\alpha_j} & \text{for } 1 \leq \alpha_j \leq n \\ Y_{\alpha_j} & \text{for } n+1 \leq \alpha_j \leq 2n. \end{cases}$$

### 5.3. POHOŽAEV'S NON EXISTENCE RESULTS

---

More precisely, given  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  we would like to solve the problem

$$E_{p^*}(\lambda) \begin{cases} -\Delta_H u &= u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} + \lambda u & \text{in } \Omega \\ u &> 0 & \text{in } \Omega \\ u &= 0 & \text{in } \partial\Omega \end{cases}$$

We obtain in this case the following non existence result

**Corollary 5.7.** *Suppose  $\Omega$  is a bounded domain in  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , which is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to the origin  $0 = (0, 0, 0)$  and let  $\lambda \leq 0$ . Then any solution  $u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega)$  of the boundary value problem  $E_{p^*}(\lambda)$  vanishes identically.*

*Proof.* we will proceed by contradiction and suppose that there exist a nontrivial solution of  $E_{p^*}(\lambda)$ . A simple computation shows that

$$-(Q-2)ug(u) + 2QG(u) = 2\lambda u^2. \quad (5.15)$$

Therefore using the result of Theorem 3.2, one deduce that  $\lambda > 0$ . The result follows.  $\square$

Let us remark that one can obtain the above result for a strict- $\delta$ -starshaped domain by a direct method, in fact two cases occur

-If  $\lambda < 0$ , from equality (17) and theorem 2.4, we deduce that there is no positive solutions of  $E_{p^*}(\lambda)$ .

-If  $\lambda = 0$ , we use the Green formula for  $u, v \in C(\bar{\Omega})$

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_H u v \, d\Psi_{\theta_0} = \int_{\Omega} \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u \nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} v \, d\Psi_{\theta_0} - \int_{\partial\Omega} v A \nabla u \cdot N \, d\sigma \quad (5.16)$$

and set  $v \equiv 1$  in (18), since  $N = \frac{-\nabla u}{\|\nabla u\|}$ , we obtain for a solution  $u$  of (P)

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_H u \, d\Psi_{\theta_0} = \int_{\partial\Omega} \frac{\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2}{\|\nabla u\|} \, d\sigma \quad (5.17)$$

Since  $\Omega$  is strict- $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to  $0 \in \mathbb{H}^n$ , we have  $X \cdot N(\xi) > 0$  for all  $\xi \in \partial\Omega$ . Thus from theorem 2.4, we deduce that  $\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2$  is identically equal to 0 on the boundary of  $\Omega$ , therefore

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_H u = 0. \quad (5.18)$$

Hence  $\int_{\Omega} u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} = 0$ , which means  $u = 0$ , since  $u \geq 0$ .

#### Remarks

1. The result of corollary 3.3 still hold true for supercritical value of the exponent  $p$ , i.e  $p > p^*$ , for any value of  $\lambda < \lambda^* = \frac{n(p-1)-2}{p+1}$ .

## 5.4. YAMABE LIKE PROBLEMS

---

2. If the domain  $\Omega$  is not  $\delta$ -starshaped then equation  $(E_p)$  can have solutions even if (15) holds. In fact, if we choose a pseudo annulus  $\Omega = \{\xi = (x, y, t) \in \mathbb{H}^n / R_1 < x^2 + y^2 < R_2, |t| < T\}$  for fixed  $R_1, R_2, T > 0$ , then for every fixed  $p > 1$  and  $\lambda \geq 0$  the problem  $(E_p)$  has a positive solution  $u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega) \cap C^\infty(\Omega)$ , which is Hölder continuous up to the boundary one can see [78].

However we can approach problem  $E_{p^*}(\lambda)$  by a direct method and attempt to obtain non-trivial solutions as relative minima of the functional

$$J_\lambda(u) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} (\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 - \lambda u^2) \theta_0 \wedge d\theta_0^n, \quad (5.19)$$

on the unit sphere of  $L^{2+\frac{2}{n}}(\Omega)$

$$\Sigma = \{u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega), \|u\|_{L^{2+\frac{2}{n}}}^{2+\frac{2}{n}} = 1\}. \quad (5.20)$$

Equivalently, one may seek to minimize the Sobolev quotient

$$S_\lambda(u) = \frac{\int_{\Omega} (\|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 - \lambda u^2) \theta_0 \wedge d\theta_0^n}{\|u\|_{L^{2+\frac{2}{n}}}^{2+\frac{2}{n}}}, \quad u \neq 0. \quad (5.21)$$

Let us note that for  $\lambda = 0$

$$S_0(\Omega) = \inf_{u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega), u \neq 0} S_\lambda(u) = \inf_{u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega), u \neq 0} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 \theta_0 \wedge d\theta_0^n}{\|u\|_{L^{2+\frac{2}{n}}}^{2+\frac{2}{n}}}, \quad u \neq 0 \quad (5.22)$$

is related to the best constant for the Sobolev embedding  $S_0^{1,2}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^{2+\frac{2}{n}}(\Omega)$ .

## 5.4 Yamabe like problems

In the sequel we will consider the case where  $\lambda$  is a function. More precisely let  $h$  be a smooth function on  $\mathbb{H}^n$ , we are looking for solutions of the semilinear equation on a bounded domain  $\Omega$

$$E_{p^*}(h) \begin{cases} -\Delta_H u & = u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} + h u & \text{in } \Omega \\ u & > 0 & \text{in } \Omega \\ u & = 0 & \text{in } \partial\Omega \end{cases}$$

This problem arises naturally in CR geometry, in fact let  $(M; \theta)$  be a CR manifold of dimension  $2n + 1$ ,  $n \geq 1$ . We ask the question on whether there exist a contact form  $\tilde{\theta}$  on  $M$  conformal to  $\theta$  i.e  $\tilde{\theta} = u^{\frac{2}{n}} \theta$ ,  $u > 0$  which has a constant Webster scalar curvature. If we denote by  $R_\theta$  (respectively  $R_{\tilde{\theta}}$ ) the Webster scalar curvature of the contact form  $\theta$  (respectively  $\tilde{\theta}$ ), we have the following relation

$$(2 + \frac{2}{n}) \Delta_b u + R_\theta u = R_{\tilde{\theta}} u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} \quad (5.23)$$



#### 5.4. YAMABE LIKE PROBLEMS

---

where  $\Delta_b$  is the sublaplacian ( the real part of the Kohn Spencer laplacian) of the manifold  $M$ . The existence of such a conformal contact form of constant Webster scalar curvature is equivalent to the existence of a positive solution of (5.23). This problem is known to be the Yamabe problem, one can see [24], [25], [75] and [76].

We have the following result.

**Lemma 5.8.** *If  $u$  is a solution of problem  $E_{p^*}(h)$ , then*

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_{Hu} (Xu) d\Psi_{\theta_0} = - \int_{\Omega} \left( (n+1)h + \frac{1}{2} Xh \right) u^2 d\Psi_{\theta_0} - n \int_{\Omega} u^{2+\frac{2}{n}} d\Psi_{\theta_0}.$$

*Proof.* We multiply equation  $E_{p^*}(h)$  by  $Xu$  and integrate by parts, we obtain

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_{Hu} (Xu) = \int_{\Omega} h u(Xu) + \int_{\Omega} u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} (Xu).$$

on one hand, we have

$$2 (h u)(X u) = X(h u^2) - (Xh) u^2, \quad (5.24)$$

and a simple computation as done in Lemma 2.1 gives

$$\int_{\Omega} X(h u^2) = -(2n+2) \int_{\Omega} h u^2. \quad (5.25)$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\int_{\Omega} u^{1+\frac{2}{n}} (Xu) = -n \int_{\Omega} u^{2+\frac{2}{n}}. \quad (5.26)$$

By using (26), (27) and (28), we obtain the desired result.  $\square$

Following the method used in section2, we obtain the CR version of the "Pohožaev identity" for the present case

**Lemma 5.9.** *Let  $u \in C(\bar{\Omega})$  be a solution of the equation  $E_{p^*}(h)$ , then we have*

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma = -2 \int_{\Omega} \left( h + \frac{1}{2}(Xh) \right) u^2 d\Psi_{\theta_0}.$$

*Proof.* Using theorem 2.3 and (13), we obtain

$$\int_{\Omega} -\Delta_{Hu} (Xu) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_{\partial\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2 X.N d\sigma - n \int_{\Omega} \|\nabla_{\mathbb{H}^n} u\|^2. \quad (5.27)$$

By comparing the result of lemma 4.1 and (29), the proof of lemma 4.2 is completed.  $\square$

We are now ready to state a non existence result for equation  $E_{p^*}(h)$ .

**Corollary 5.10.** *Suppose  $\Omega$  is a connected and bounded domain in  $\mathbb{H}^n$  containing 0. Suppose that  $\Omega$  is  $\delta$ -starshaped with respect to this point and let  $h \in C^\infty(\mathbb{H}^n)$  satisfying*

$$h + \frac{1}{2}(Xh) \leq 0. \tag{5.28}$$

*Then there is no positive solution  $u \in S_0^{1,2}(\Omega)$  of equation  $E_{p^*}(h)$ ,  $u \neq 0$ .*

*Proof.* The proof is similar to the one given for theorem 3.2 with  $V = u^{\frac{2}{n}} + h$ , when  $u \neq 0$  and  $V = 0$  when  $u = 0$  in  $B_r(\bar{\xi})$ . □

#### 5.4. YAMABE LIKE PROBLEMS

---

# Bibliography

- [1] A. Bahri - J.M. Coron, On a nonlinear elliptic equation involving the critical Sobolev exponent: The effect of the topology on the domain, *Comm. Pure App. Math.*, 41 (1988), 253-294.
- [2] A. Boggess, CR manifolds and the tangential Cauchy-Riemann complex, *Studies in Advanced Math.*, CRC Press, Inc., Boca Raton-Ann Arbor-Boston-London, 1991.
- [3] A. Bonfiglioli & E. Lanconelli & F. Uguzzoni, *Stratified Lie groups and potential theory for their sub-Laplacians*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg, 2007.
- [4] A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, *Une inégalité du type "Reilly" pour les sous-variétés de l'espace hyperbolique*, *Comment. Math. Helv.*, (2)67(1992), 167-181.
- [5] A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, *Riemannian metrics admitting isometric immersions by their first eigenfunctions*, *Pacific J. Math.*, (1)195(200), 91-99.
- [6] A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, *Extremal metrics for the first eigenvalue of the laplacian in a conformal class*, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, (5)131(2003), 1611-1618.
- [7] A. El Soufi & S. Ilias, *Laplacian eigenvalue functionals and metric deformations on compact manifolds*, *J. Geom. Phys.*, 58(2008), 89-104.
- [8] A. El Soufi & E.M. Harrell & S. Ilias, *Universal inequalities for the eigenvalues of Laplace and Schrödinger operators on submanifolds*, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, (5)361(2009), 2337-2350.
- [9] A. Greenleaf, *The first eigenvalue of a sublaplacian on a pseudohermitian manifold*, *Comm. Partial Differential Equations*, 10(1985), 191-217.
- [10] A. Kriegl & P. Michor, *Differentiable perturbation of unbounded operators*, *Math. Ann.*, (1)327(2003), 191-201.
- [11] A. Kriegl & P. Michor, *The convenient setting of global analysis*, *Surveys and Monographs*, Vo. 53. American Mathematical Society, Providence, R.I., 1997.
- [12] A. Lichnerowicz, *Géométrie des groupes de transformations*, Dunot, 1958.
- [13] A. Menikoff & J. Sjöstrand, *On the eigenvalues of a class of hypoelliptic operators*, *Math. Ann.*, 235(1978), 55-85.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [14] B. O'Neill, The fundamental equations of a submersion, *Michigan Math. J.*, 13(1966).
- [15] C. Dincă, *Metode variaționale și aplicații*, Editura Tehnică, București, 1980.
- [16] C. Fefferman, *The Bergman kernel and biholomorphic equivalence of pseudoconvex domains*, *Invent. Math.*, 26(1974), 1-65.
- [17] C. Fefferman, *Monge-Ampère equations, the Bergman kernel, and geometry of pseudoconvex domains*, *Ann. of Math.*, (2)103(1976), 395-416; *ibidem*, 104(1976), 393-394.
- [18] C.R. Graham, *On Sparling's characterization of Fefferman metrics*, *American J. Math.*, 109(1987), 853-874.
- [19] C.R. Graham & J.M. Lee, *Smooth solutions of degenerate Laplacians on strictly pseudoconvex domains*, *Duke Math. J.*, 57(1988), 697-720.
- [20] D. Alekseevski & A. Kriegl & M. Losik & P.W. Michor, *Choosing roots of polynomials smoothly*, *Israel J. Math.*, 105(1998), 203-233.
- [21] D.Danielli, Garofalo, N. and Nhieu, D. M. *Sub-Riemannian calculus on hypersurfaces in Carnot groups*, *Advances in Mathematics*, 2007.
- [22] D.E. Blair, *Contact manifolds in Riemannian geometry*, vol. 509, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York, 1976.
- [23] D. Gilbarg & N. Trudinger, *Elliptic partial differential equations of second order*, Springer, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York, 2001.
- [24] D. Jerison & J.M. Lee, *The Yamabe problem on CR manifolds*, *J. Diff. Geom.* 25 (1987), 167-197.
- [25] D.Jerison - J.M.Lee, *Intrinsic CR normal coordinates and the CR Yamabe Problem*, *J.Diff.Geom.* 29 (1989), 303-343.
- [26] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir, *Sublaplacians on CR manifolds*, *Bull. Math. Soc. Sci. Math. Roumanie*, Tome 52(100) No. 1, 2009, 3-32.
- [27] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir, *Vector valued holomorphic and CR functions*, *Lecture Notes of Seminario Interdisciplinare di Matematica*, 8(2009), 69-100.
- [28] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir, *On the spectrum of a strictly pseudoconvex CR manifold*, *Abhandlungen Math. Sem. Univ. Hamburg*, 67(1997), 143-153.
- [29] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & K.L. Duggal, *Foliations in Cauchy-Riemann geometry*, *Mathematical Surveys and Monographs*, Vol. 140, American Mathematical Society, 2007.
- [30] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Urakawa, *Pseudoharmonic maps from nondegenerate CR manifolds to Riemannian manifolds*, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.*, (2)50(2001), 719-746.
- [31] E. Barletta & S. Dragomir & H. Uarakwa, *Yang-Mills fields on CR manifolds*, *J. Math. Phys.*, (8)47(2006), 083504-41.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [32] E. Barletta, *The Lichnerowicz theorem on CR manifolds*, Tsukuba J. Math., (1)31(2007), 77-97.
- [33] E.Lanconelli - F.Uguzzoni, Asymptotic behavior and non-existence theorems for semilinear Dirichlet problems involving critical exponent on the unbounded domains of the Heisenberg group, Boll. Un. Mat. Ital., (8) 1-B (1998), 139-168.
- [34] E.Lanconelli - F.Uguzzoni, Non-existence results for semilinear Kohn-Laplace equations in unbounded domains, Comm. Partial Differential Equations, 25 (2000), 9-10.
- [35] E.M .Harrell, II, *Some geometric bounds on eigenvalue gaps*, Communications in Partial Differential Equations, 1993.
- [36] E.M.Harrell, II, Evans M. and Stubbe, Joachim., *Universal bounds and semiclassical estimates for eigenvalues of abstract Schrödinger operators*, SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis, 2010.
- [37] E.M. Stein, *Singular integrals and differentiability properties of functions*, Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, 1970.
- [38] F. Baudoin & N. Garofalo, *Generalized Bochner formulas and Ricci lower bounds for sub-Riemannian manifolds of rank two*, preprint, Department of Mathematics, Purdue University, May 5, 2009.
- [39] F.Uguzzoni, A non-existence theorem for a semilinear Dirichlet problem involving critical exponent on halfspaces of Heisenberg group, NoDEA Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl. 6 (1999), 191-206.
- [40] F.Uguzzoni, A note on Yamabe-type equations on the Heisenberg group, Hiroshima Math. J., 30 (2000), 179-189.
- [41] F. Rellich, *Störungstheorie der Spektralzerlegung*, V, Math. Ann., 118(1940), 462-484.
- [42] G.B. Folland, *A fundamental solution for a subelliptic operator*, Bull. A.M.S.,(2)79(1973) .
- [43] G.B.Folland - E.M.Stein, Estimates for the  $\overline{\partial}_b$  complex and Analysis on the Heisenberg group, Comm.Pure Appl. Math.,27 (1974), 429-522.
- [44] G.Citti - F.Uguzzoni, Critical semilinear equations on the Heisenberg group: the effect of the topology of the domain, Nonlinear Analysis Vol. No. 46, (2001),399-417.
- [45] G.N. Hile & M.H. Protter, *Inequalities for eigenvalues of the Laplacian*, Indiana Univ. Math. J., (4)29(1980), 523-538.
- [46] H. C. Yang, *An estimate of the difference between consecutive eigenvalues*, preprint IC/91/60 of the Intl., Centre for Theoretical Physics, 1991, Revised version, preprint 1995.
- [47] H-K. Pak & J-H. Park, *A note on generalized Lichnerowicz-Obata theorem for Riemannian foliations*, Bull. Korean Math. Soc., (4)48(2011), 769-777. DOI 10.4134/BKMS.2011.48.4.769

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [48] H-L. Chiu, *The sharp lower bound for the first positive eigenvalue of the sublaplacian on a pseudohermitian 3-manifold*, Ann. Global Analysis and Geometry, 30(2006), 81-96.
- [49] H. Lewy, *On the local character of the solution of an atypical linear differential equation in three variables and a related theorem for regular functions of two complex variables*, Ann. of Math., 64(1956), 514-522; *An example of a smooth linear partial differential equation without solution*, ibid., 66(1957), 155-158.
- [50] H. Urakawa, *How do eigenvalues of Laplacian depend upon deformations of Riemannian metrics*, Spectra of Riemannian manifolds, Kaigai Publications, Tokyo, 1983, 129-137.
- [51] H. Urakawa, *Variational problems over strongly pseudoconvex CR manifolds*, Differential Geometry, Proceedings of the Sympos. in honour of Prof. Su Buchin on his 90th birthday, 233-242, Shanghai, China, September 17-23, 1991, Ed. by C.H. Gu & H.S. Hu & Y.L. Xin, World Scientific Publ. Co. Pte. Ltd., Singapore-New Jersey-London-Hong Kong, 1993.
- [52] H. Urakawa, *Calculus of variations and harmonic maps*, Translations of Mathematical Monographs, Vol. 132, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1993.
- [53] I. Birindelli - I. Capuzzo Dolcetta - A. Cutri, *Indefinite semi-linear equations on the Heisenberg group: a priori bounds and existence*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 23 (1998), 1123-1157.
- [54] J. Jost & C-J. Xu, *Subelliptic harmonic maps*, Trans. of A.M.S., (11)350(1998).
- [55] J.J. Kohn & L. Nirenberg, *Non-coercive boundary value problems*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math., 18(1965), 443-492.
- [56] J. Lee & K. Richardson, *Lichnerowicz and Obata theorems for foliations*, Pacific J. Math., (2)206(2002), 339-357.
- [57] J. Mitchell, *On Carnot-Carathéodory metrics*, J. Diff. Geometry, 21(1985), 35-45.
- [58] J.M. Bony, *Principe du maximum, inégalité de Harnak et unicité du problème de Cauchy pour les opérateurs elliptiques dégénérés*, Ann. Inst. Fourier, Grenoble, (1)19(1969), 277-304.
- [59] J.M. Lee, *The Fefferman metric and pseudohermitian invariants*, Trans. A.M.S., (1)296(1986), 411-429.
- [60] J.M. Lee, *Pseudo-Einstein structures on CR manifolds*, Amer. J. Math., 110(1988), 157-178.
- [61] J. McGough, *On solution continua of supercritical quasilinear elliptic problems*, Diff. Int. Eqns, 7(5/6), (1994), 1453-1471.
- [62] J. McGough and J. Mortensen, *Pohožaev Obstructions on Non-Starlike Domains*. Calculus of Variations and Partial Differential Equations Volume 18, Number 2, (2003) 189-205, DOI: 10.1007/s00526-002-0188-3.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [63] J.McGough, J.Mortesen, C.Rickett, G.Stubendieck, Domain Geometry and the Pohožaev Identity. *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, Vol. 2005 (2005), No. 32, pp. 1-16.
- [64] J. Sjöstrand, *On the eigenvalues of a class of hypoelliptic operators. IV*, *Annales de l'institut Fourier*, tome 30, n. 2 (1980), p. 109-169.
- [65] L.Brandolini - M.Rigoli A.G.Setti, Positive solutions of Yamabe-type equations on the Heisenberg group, *Duke Math. J.* 91 (1998),241-296.
- [66] L.E. Payne & G. Pólya & H.F. Weinberger, *On the ratio of consecutive eigenvalues*, *J. Math. and Phys.*, 35(1956), 289-298.
- [67] L. Hörmander, *The analysis of linear partial differential operators I*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York-London-PARIS-Tokyo-Hong Kong, Second Edition, 1990.
- [68] L. Hörmander, *Hypoelliptic second-order differential equations*, *Acta Math.*, 119(1967).
- [69] L.P. Rothschild & E.M. Stein, *Hypoelliptic differential operators and nilpotent groups*, *Acta Mathematica*, 137(1977), 248-320.
- [70] L. Saloff-Coste, *Aspects of Sobolev-type inequalities*, London Mathematical Society Lecture Notes Series, Vol. 289, Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- [71] M. Berger & P. Gauduchon & E. Mazet, *Le spectre d'une variété Riemannienne*, Lecture Notes in Math., 194, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1971.
- [72] M. Obata, *Certain conditions for a Riemannian manifold to be isometric with a sphere*, *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 14(1962), 333-340.
- [73] M.S. Ashbaugh, *The universal eigenvalue bounds of Payne-Pólya-Weinberger, Hile-Protter, and H.C. Yang*, *Spectral and inverse spectral theory (Goa, 2000)*, *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. Math. Sci.*, (1)112(2002), 3-30.
- [74] M.S. Ashbaugh & L. Hermi, *On Harrell-Stubbe Type Inequalities for the Discrete Spectrum of a Self-Adjoint Operator*, arXiv:0712.4396v1 [math.SP], 2007, 42 pages.
- [75] N.Gamara, The CR Yamabe conjecture- The case  $n = 1$ , *J. Eur. Math. Soc.* 3 (2001), 105-137. MR 1831872 (2003d:32040a)
- [76] N.Gamara - R.Yacoub, CR Yamabe Conjecture - The conformally Flat Case, *Pacific Journal of Mathematics*, vol.201, No. 1, 2001.
- [77] N.Garofalo - E.Lanconelli, Frequency functions on the Heisenberg group, the uncertainty principle and unique continuation, *Ann. Inst. Fourier, Grenoble*, 40, 2 (1990), 313-356.
- [78] N.Garofalo - E.Lanconelli, Existence and nonexistence results for semilinear equations on the Heisenberg group, *Indiana Univ. Math. J.*41 (1992), 71-98.
- [79] N. Tanaka, *A differential geometric study on strongly pseudo-convex manifolds*, Kinokuniya Book Store Co., Ltd., Kyoto, 1975.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [80] P. Mounoud, *Some topological properties of the space of Lorentz metrics*, Differential Geometry and its Applications, 15(2001), 47-57.
- [81] P-C. Niu & H. Zhang, *Payne-Polya-Weinberger type inequalities for eigenvalues of nonelliptic operators*, Pacific J. Math., (2)208(2003), 325-345.
- [82] P.Pucci - J.Serrin, *A general variational identity*. Indiana Univ. Math.J, 35(3),(1986), 681-703.
- [83] Q-M. Cheng & H. Yang, *Estimates on eigenvalues of Laplacian*, Math. Ann., (2)331(2005), 445-460.
- [84] Q-M. Cheng & H. Yang, *Bounds on eigenvalues of Dirichlet Laplacian*, Math. Ann., (1)337(2007), 159-175.
- [85] R.A. Adams, *Sobolev spaces*, Academic Press, New York-San Francisco-London, 1975.
- [86] R.T. Smith, *The second variation formula for harmonic mappings*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 47(1975), 229-236.
- [87] R.T. Smith, *Harmonic maps of spheres*, Amer. J. Math., 97(1975), 364-385.
- [88] R.Schaaf, *Uniqueness for semilinear elliptic problems: supercritical growth and domain geometry*, Adv. Differential Equations 5, (2000), 1201-1220.
- [89] R.S. Strichartz, *Sub-Riemannian geometry*, J. Diff. Geometry, 24(1986), 221-263.
- [90] S. Bando & H. Urakawa, *Generic properties of the eigenvalues of the Laplacian for compact Riemannian manifolds*, Tohoku Math. J., 35(1983), 155-172.
- [91] S.Biagini, *Positive solutions for a semilinear equation on the Heisenberg group*, Boll. Un.Mat. Ital. (7) 9-B, (1995),883-900.
- [92] S-C. Chang & H-L. Chiu, *Nonnegativity of CR Paneitz operator and its application to the CR Obata's theorem*, J. Geom. Anal., 19(2009), 261-287.
- [93] S-D. Jung & K-R. Lee & K. Richardson, *Generalized Obata theorem and its applications on foliations*, arXiv:0908.4545v1 [math.DG] 31 Aug 2009
- [94] S. Dragomir & G. Tomassini, *Differential Geometry and Analysis on CR manifolds*, Progress in Mathematics, Vol. 246, Birkhäuser, Boston-Basel-Berlin, 2006.
- [95] S. Dragomir, *Minimality in CR geometry and the CR Yamabe problem on CR manifolds with boundary*, J. Math. Soc. Japan, (2)60(2008), 363-396.
- [96] S.I. Goldberg, *Curvature and homology*, Dover Publications, Inc., New York, 1962.
- [97] S.I.Pohozaev, *Eigenfunctions of the equation  $\Delta u + \lambda f(u) = 0$* . Soviet Math. Dokl., 6, (1965), 1408-1411.
- [98] S. Kobayashi & K. Nomizu, *Foundations of differential geometry*, Interscience Publishers, New York, Vol. I, 1963, Vol. II, 1969.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [99] S. Minakshisundaram & A. Pleijel, *Some properties of the eigenfunctions of the Laplace operator on Riemannian manifolds*, Canadian J. Math., 1(1949), 242-256.
- [100] S.M. Webster, *Pseudohermitian structures on a real hypersurface*, J. Differential Geometry, 13(1978), 25-41.
- [101] S-Y. Li & H-S. Luk, *The sharp lower bound for the first positive eigenvalue of a sub-Laplacian on a pseudohermitian manifold*, Proc. Amer. Math.Soc., (3)132(2004), 789-798.
- [102] T. Aubin, *Nonlinear analysis on manifolds. Monge-Ampère equations*, Grundlehren der mathematischen Wissenschaften 252, Springer-Verlag, New York-Heidelberg-Berlin, 1982.
- [103] T. Kato, *Perturbation theory for linear operators*, Classics in Mathematics, Reprint of the 1980 edition, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1995.
- [104] W. Rudin, *Functional analysis*, International Series in Pure and Applied Mathematics, McGraw-Hill, Inc., New York-London-Paris, 1991.
- [105] W.Y.Ding, *Positive solutions of  $\Delta u + u^{\frac{n+2}{n-2}} = 0$  on contractible domains*. Journal.Part.Diff.Equa., 2(4), (1989), 83-88.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---